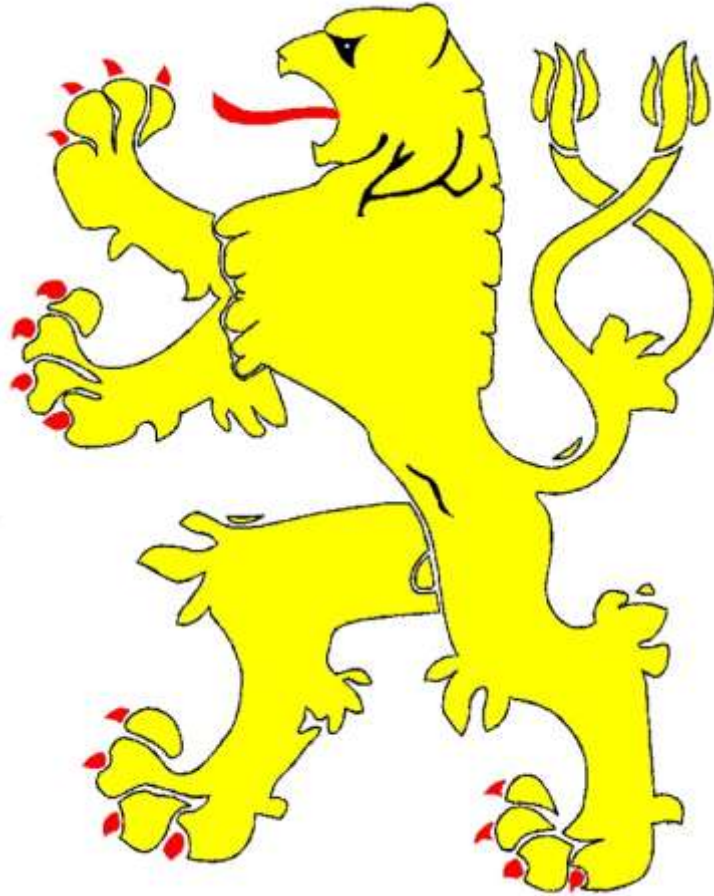


History of the Scottish Family Glen



Glen Crest

Table of Contents

1. Clan History	2
2. Heraldic History	3
3. Family History	
Glens of Dumbarton	4
Glens of Linlithgow	5
Glens of Paisley	6
Glens of the West	6
Glens of Fife and Aberdeen	7
Glens of Edinburgh	8
Glens of Peebles	8
Glens of Stirling	9
Glens of Forfar	10
4. Famous Glens	10
5. Glen Poets	11
6. Glens at University	12
7. How they lived	13
8. How they died	13
9. Covenanters	14
10. Emigrants	14
11. Glens in Business	15
12. Glen Golf course	15
13. Glens in Court	16
14. Where are they now?	16
15. Allan Glen's school	17
16. Historical perspective	17
17. Glens at War	18
18. Glens in Print	19
19. Our own Glen family tree	20
20. Bibliography	27
21. Links and Library	28
22. Index of Glen Places	29
23. Index of Glen Names	30
24. Glen Encyclopaedia of Scotland	31

To Duncan and Sheila Glen on their Golden Wedding Anniversary 1995 and their Sapphire Wedding Anniversary 2010

British Library Cataloguing in Publication Data
Glen, Bob
History of the Scottish Family Glen
Title
929.209411
ISBN 0-9526597-1-9
Copyright © Bob Glen 1995, 2012.

ISBN 978-0-9526597-1-6



9 780952 659716 >

The right of Bob Glen to be identified as author of this book has been asserted in accordance with the Copyright Act 1988. All rights reserved. Contact Reforest-Scotland@uwclub.net to obtain prior permission to reproduce or transmit any part of this publication, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, recording or otherwise, in any part of the world.

Download the ebook from <http://reforesting-the-glens.weebly.com/scottish-family-glen.html>

Donations and revenue from this ebook (via the author at Reforest-Scotland@uwclub.net) will go to [Reforesting the Glens of Scotland](#), a charity which plants native trees and wildflowers in Scotland; and supports [Reforesting Scotland](#), which aims to promote sustainable forest culture and economy in Scotland, and [Trees for Life](#), which aims to restore a large (2,238 km²) contiguous area of the ancient Caledonian Forest in the north-central Highlands, and recreate an ecosystem that can support extinct native animals such as beaver, wild boar, lynx, moose, brown bear and wolf.

Printed by Printvision, Castlebrae Business Centre, Edinburgh (0131 661 8855)

With acknowledgements and thanks to: [Duncan Glen](#), for extracts from 'A Journey Past'
Catherine Scott, for extracts from 'Scotch Poets'
[Mercat Press](#), publishers of 'Collected Poems of Alex Scott'
[Rev. Charles Rogers](#), for 'Memorials of the Scottish family of Glen'
[Wikipedia](#)

Clan History

The Gaelic word 'clann' means 'children': the central idea of a clan is kinship, or family. The Glens were never numerous enough to form a clan, but are a sept of the [Clan Mackintosh](#), which is Gaelic for Mac-an-Toisich, 'son of the chief', as it was founded by a son of the Macduff clan.

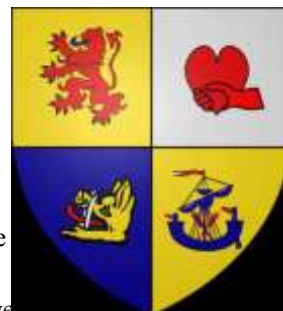
The 7th Chief of Clan Mackintosh became Baron of [Moy](#), near Inverness - a title now held by the 30th Chief.

The Clan motto is 'Touch not the cat bot a glove' - the old Scots word 'bot' meaning without - and the cat being a [wildcat](#). This echoes the Scottish motto '[Nemo me impune lacessit](#)' - 'No one attacks me with impunity', or rendered in Scots as *Wha daur meddle wi' me?* or '*Cha togar m' fhearg gun dioladh*' in Scottish Gaelic.

The arms of Clan Mackintosh have two wildcats supporting a shield showing a right hand holding a heart (as a badge of faithfulness to [King Robert the Bruce](#) in killing his enemy the Cumming), the red lion of Scotland (from their ancestor Macduff, thane of Fife), a boar's head (from a marriage to the Gordons of Lochinver), and a [lymphad](#) (in memory of ancestors being driven to the coast of Caithness in the [Clearances](#)).

The Clan slogan is 'Loch Moy', from the ancestral area of the Mackintoshes, near Inverness.

The Mackintosh's arch-enemies of the 16th and 17th centuries were the Gordons, the Camerons and the MacDonalds of Keppoch, against whom in 1688 they fought the [last clan battle](#). Unfortunately, the Mackintoshes were on the losing side!



Clan Mackintosh [Tartan](#)



Scottish Wildcat

Clan Mackintosh [Coat of Arms](#)

Heraldic history

Heraldry was a simple and practical way of identifying families, in days when few people could write. It was readily identifiable from a distance, and must have been useful in the confusion of battle. Scots heraldry has long been famous, on account of its antiquity, its scientific accuracy, and the manner in which it has preserved the standards of medieval armourey.

Four Glen arms are recorded: the common theme seems to be 3 black [martlets](#) (a fabulous bird of the swallow family, which indicates the fourth son). The arms are described as:



Glen Arms 1400 – 1450

- Argent (silver or white) with 3 martlets sable (black).

Crest: an arm embossed vested sable in the hand proper; a heart gules (red)

-Glasmount & Balmuto, Fife : the Glen heiress married Sir John Boswell in 1400

-Bar, Renfrew : Argent, fesse gules between 3 martlets sable.

Crest: a martlet sable.

-Stratton Audley Park, Oxford - as for Glen of [Bar](#)

In Crozier's General Armory, the arms of the Honourable [James Glen](#) (from [Linlithgow](#)), appointed Governor of [South Carolina](#) in 1738, is described as argent, a bend gules between 3 martlets sable, two and one. The crest is a martlet.

The motto of the Glens of Bar is stated as 'Alta Pete', meaning 'Aim for high things'.



[Royal Coat of Arms of Scotland](#)



Glen Crest



The [Lion Rampant](#) is the Scottish [Royal Banner of Arms](#)



The [Flag of Scotland](#), also known as [Saint Andrew's Cross](#) or [The Saltire](#). Saint Andrew, patron saint of Scotland, was crucified on an X-shaped cross at [Patras, Greece](#)

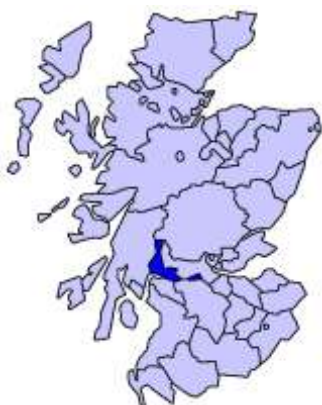


According to legend, the [Thistle](#) delivered [Alexander III's](#) army from an attempted attack by the [Vikings](#), who had removed their shoes to sneak up on the Scots camp at the [Battle of Largs](#). But one barefoot Viking stepped on a thistle; his cry of pain alerted the Scots to the presence of the army.

Family history

Records of the family go back over 700 years - almost as far back as the practice of transmitting family surnames.

Glens of Dumbarton



Dumbarton Castle has an illustrious history. It was a royal fortress long before Dumbarton became a [Royal Burgh](#). The castle was an important place during the [Wars of Independence](#) and was used to imprison [William Wallace](#) for a short time after his capture by the English. It was from here that [Mary, Queen of Scots](#), was conveyed to France for safety as a child. Mary was trying to reach Dumbarton Castle when she suffered her final defeat at [Langside](#).



On the 14th November 1292, [Edward I](#) disposed of the lands and tenements in the [Lennox](#) (now Dumbarton District) which previously belonged to the deceased Richard de Glen. In 1293, Walter de Cambehon, keeper of Fife, recorded 23 shillings and 7 pence as the expenses of a thirteen day trip to the Lennox to take legal control over the land 'del Glen'.

The Glen family in the Lennox refused to submit to Edward's usurpations. At Linlithgow court in 1299, John de Glen complained (and won) against agents of Edward I for arresting goods in the Lennox. Sir David de Glen of the Lennox served under the brave [Sir William Oliphant](#) in the defence of [Stirling Castle](#), with Edward conducting the siege in person in 1304. The siege lasted 3 months, with Edward finally taking the castle. Oliphant was sent to the Tower of London, and Sir David de Glen was imprisoned at Newcastle. Regaining his liberty, he became a supporter of [King Robert the Bruce](#).



In 1605, there is a record of Duncan Glen, merchant-burgess of Dumbarton, granting a loan of 200 merks to the Rev. William Brisbane of Erskine. A burgess was a freeman (as opposed to a serf) who, by ownership of land and payment of money, was allowed to practise a trade and run local town affairs.

In 1619, Malcolm Glen, burgess of Dumbarton, with his son Thomas and wife Janet, was party to a bond.

Dumbarton (from [Scottish Gaelic](#): *Dùn Breatainn* meaning "fort of the Britons", is today a [town](#) and [burgh](#) which is the administrative centre of the [council area](#) of [West Dunbartonshire](#), and formerly of the [historic county](#) of [Dunbartonshire](#), in the [West-Central Lowlands](#) of [Scotland](#).

Dumbarton history goes back at least as far as the [Iron Age](#) and probably much earlier. It was the site of a strategically important early settlement, the residents of which were known to have traded with the [Romans](#). The earliest record of a settlement in Dumbarton is a record in Irish chronicles of the death of Guret, *rex Alo Cluathe* ("king of Clyde Rock"), in AD 658; but a story about another king of Clyde Rock (*petra Cloithe*) in Adomnan's *Life of St Columba* probably predates this, and a later source links [King Ceretic](#), a British King who received a letter from [St Patrick](#) with *Ail*, thought to be Clyde Rock.

Dumbarton had probably been eclipsed as a "capital" by the time of the establishment of the [ancient Kingdom of Strathclyde](#) around 900. It was later the county town of the [county](#) of [Dunbartonshire](#), formerly known as *Dumbartonshire*. The name comes from the [Scottish Gaelic](#) *Dùn Breatainn* meaning "fort of the [Brythons](#) (Britons)", and serves as a reminder that the earliest historical inhabitants of Clydesdale spoke an early form of the Welsh language. These Britons themselves knew this *dùn* as *Alt Clut*, "Clyde Rock", a name which occurs both in Gaelic and in English sources of the 7th, 8th and 9th centuries (also spelled Alclud, Alcluyd, Alcluith).

Dumbarton was struck severely by the [black death](#) in 1350.

In [World War II](#), Dumbarton was heavily bombed by the [German air force](#).

[King Robert the Bruce](#) (reigned 1306 – 1329)

Glens of [Linlithgow](#)

[Linlithgow Palace](#) viewed from the east



[Linlithgow Palace](#) viewed from the west



Built by [King James I of Scotland](#).

Alexander Glen, a supposed descendant of John de Glen of the [Lennox](#) (who was a suitor in Linlithgow [Sheriff Court](#) in 1299), was named as a 'Sergeant in Parliament' at a meeting in Linlithgow in 1545.

In 1606, Alexander Glen, son of the late John Glen of Inneraven in Fife, married Jean Gourlay in Linlithgow.

James Glen became [Provost](#) (the equivalent of a mayor in Scotland) of Linlithgow in 1627. He was a Member of the [Scottish Parliaments](#) of 1625, 1639, 1640 and 1641.

Andrew (born in 1619), second son of Provost James Glen, became a merchant-[burgess](#) of Linlithgow, then Provost. He represented the burgh in the Scottish Parliament in 1651-2, and again in 1661-3. He was sent in 1652 as a deputy to the English Parliament. He married Janet Mylne, daughter of the Provost of Linlithgow. James, their third son (born in 1627), was a merchant in Linlithgow, along with his brother Andrew. James became a [Bailie](#) and [Dean of Guild](#) of the Municipal Corporation.

Bailie James Glen married Marion Edward of [Longcroft](#), and had 4 sons and 3 daughters. Margaret, the second daughter, married Alexander Masterton, later Provost of Linlithgow. George, the third son, was baptised in 1663 in the presence of the Earl of Linlithgow, Lord Livingstone, James Glen (the 'Old Provost') and Andrew Glen (the 'late Provost').

Alexander, the fourth son (born in 1667), became a merchant in Linlithgow, and also became Provost. In 1699, he bought an estate of 114 acres of lands at Longcroft. He had 4 sons and 4 daughters. Agnes, the third daughter (born in 1714), married David Bruce of Kinnaird, and had 6 sons and 2 daughters - Alexander, an [advocate at the Scottish Bar](#); Andrew, a planter in [St Vincent](#) in the West Indies; David, killed at the capture of [Moro in Havannah](#), Cuba; William, who led the attack on [Gwalior](#) in India, (taking it from the Mahrattas); Thomas, agent for St Vincent; Robert, a doctor at [Lucknow](#) in Uttar Pradesh, India - whose extensive collection in Natural History was acquired by the Duke of Marlborough; and Agnes, their elder daughter, who married (?) Hamilton of Bangour, and had a son and 3 daughters, from whom came the families of Sir Bruce Chichester, of Devon, and Sir George Grant Suttie, Baronet.



[James](#), the eldest son of Alexander Glen of Longcroft, received (in 1715) a royal charter of rents from the lands of Bonningtoun. He emigrated to the USA, became [Governor of South Carolina](#), and made a large fortune.

Andrew, the second son of Alexander Glen of Longcroft, had an only child, Elizabeth, who married George Ramsay, the Earl of Dalhousie. She had 7 sons and 4 daughters. Her daughter Elizabeth married Sir Thomas Moncreiffe, Baronet. Her second son, William, inherited from his grandmother the estates of the Earl of Panmure, and became Baron Panmure in 1831. Her son George (born in 1770) served in the Army, distinguishing himself as a commander during the [Peninsular War](#), and at [Waterloo](#). In 1815, George was created a [Peer](#) of the United Kingdom, with the title Baron Dalhousie of Dalhousie. His third son, James, who succeeded as tenth Earl, was from 1847 to 1856 Governor-General of India, and in 1849 was created Marquess of Dalhousie.

[King James V](#) was born in Linlithgow Palace.

[Mary, Queen of Scots](#), was born and christened in Linlithgow.

[James Stewart, 1st Earl of Moray](#) was assassinated in the town in 1570.



[Four Mary's pub](#) (house built in 1500).

Named after Mary Queen of Scots' four ladies-in-waiting.

Glens of Paisley

[Paisley Abbey](#), founded in 1163 by [Benedictine](#) monks



William Glen (1409-1506) [armiger](#) (armour-bearer), was witness to a deed conveying the fishings at Crochat-Shot to the monks of Paisley in 1452. His successor, James Glen, received from the Abbott of Paisley, the lands of Bar, Bridge-end, and Lyntchels, in the lordship of Paisley. James Glen of Bar granted (in 1558) an obligation to protect Hugh Campbell of Kilbirnie's estate. Joining the forces of [Mary Queen of Scots](#) at the battle of [Langside](#), his lands were forfeited by the Regent after the defeat, but restored in 1573.



[Bar Castle](#) was built by the Glens at this time, near Lochwinnoch.

Archibald Glen, of the family of [Bar](#), graduated at the [University of Glasgow](#), and was subsequently a Regent there. In 1596 he was ordained minister of [Rutherglen](#), moving to Carmunnock in 1603. He was succeeded as minister by his nephew Robert Glen, who bequeathed his library in 1621 to Archibald's sons, David and Thomas.



Thomas was a prosperous trader in Glasgow. Archibald died in 1614, aged 44. His premature death was ascribed to the influence of sorcery by [Margaret Wallace](#), wife of a Glasgow merchant, who, as a result, was burned as a witch on the hill of Edinburgh Castle.

In 1653, John Glen from Linlithgow acquired the lands of [Gorbals](#) in [Glasgow](#), and of Braidelie in Renfrewshire.

The parish records of [Kilbarchan](#) record the marriage in 1658 of James Glen and Margaret Young.

In 1687, John Glen became minister at Paisley, later transferring to Mearns. He died in 1691.

The [Glen Cinema](#) disaster of 31 December, 1929 in Paisley killed 69 children and injured 40. It is still considered one of Scotland's worst human disasters.

Glens of the West

In 1324, King Robert the Bruce granted to Colban, eldest son of Sir David de Glen, hero of the siege of Stirling Castle, a charter of the lands of Eastshield in the county of Lanark.

There is a record of a John Glen living in the Parish of [Cambuslang](#) in 1694, and a family line of miners and steelworkers in that area continues to the present day. Of special note is Hugh Glen (1848 - 1907): the youngest of 12 children, whose parents could neither read nor write, he had an exceptional business career, culminating in the purchase of a mansion, and died leaving total assets worth £ 35,000.

Robert Glen studied at the [University of Glasgow](#), and in 1704 was ordained minister of Kingarth, moving to [Lochgoilhead](#) in 1724. He died in 1749.

In 1725, John Glen, merchant in [Kilmarnock](#), his wife Margaret, and their daughter Helen, were granted life rents from the 5 merk lands of Asloss, in the parish of Kilmarnock.

In 1795, William Glen of Asloss was recorded as being a merchant in Kilmarnock.

James Glen was born at [Lochwinnoch](#) in 1791, and became a distinguished clergyman. Having studied at the [University of Edinburgh](#), he was licensed in [Dumbarton](#), and ordained at [Benholme](#) in [Kincardineshire](#). He joined the [Free Church](#) in 1843, and died at age 75.



Archibald Glen was ordained minister of Parton in the [Stewartry of Kirkcudbright](#) in 1800. He married in the same year, and had 2 sons; Archibald, the elder, became a merchant in Glasgow, and died in 1808.

Allan Glen, a carpenter in Glasgow, left his fortune on his death in 1850, to found a [school](#) for the poor.

Duncan and Sheila Glen, married in 1946 at [Kirk O'Shotts](#) church, [Salsburgh](#), is the longest extant Glen marriage recorded.

[Glasgow Cathedral](#) - late 13th century

[Horse Shoe Bar](#), 1846



Glens of Fife and Aberdeen

Sir David de Glen, hero of the [siege of Stirling Castle](#), had 3 sons: Colban, John and Roger.

Colban de Glen had a son Robert, named in honour of [King Robert the Bruce](#). Visiting the Court with his father, Robert de Glen became a favourite in the royal family. He married [Princess Margaret](#), King Robert's youngest daughter, with the approval of [King David I](#), Princess Margaret's brother, who granted them the lands of Nether Pittedie at [Kinghorn in Fife](#).



Later, King David granted Robert a charter of Glasgow Forest at [Kintore, Aberdeenshire](#), and granted Margaret a charter of the lands of [Morphie in Kincardineshire](#). They had 3 children, then Princess Margaret married again (to the Earl of Sutherland) with whom she had 3 sons, the eldest of whom (Alexander) was favoured to succeed King David, but appears to have died while young.

In royal charters of 1357 and 1367, Sir Robert de Glen, Rector of the church of [Liberton](#), is named. And King David II, with the authority of Parliament, revoked the grants of lands in Aberdeenshire 'lately in the hands of Robert de Glen'. So there's a mystery - was there a scandal? Was the marriage to the Princess dissolved when Robert entered the Church? Or was this a different Sir Robert de Glen?

Seal of [King David II](#) (reigned 1331 – 1371)

King Robert the Bruce granted a charter of the lands of [Balmuto](#) in [Fife](#) to John de Glen, second son of Sir David de Glen. These lands continued in the family of Glen until 1440, when Mariota (daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Glen) married

Sir John Boswell. A descendant of Mariota Glen, Thomas Boswell, obtained from [James IV](#) the estate of [Auchinleck](#) in Ayrshire; he fell at [Flodden](#) in 1513.



The Boswell line led to James Boswell, the biographer of Samuel Johnson, and to [Sir Alexander Boswell](#), Baronet, who died in the mansion of Balmuto in 1822 from wounds received in a duel.

A descendant of the house of Balmuto, Robert de Glen, [burgess](#) (town councillor) of [St Andrews](#), appeared in 1337 as using a private seal, representing the shaded figure of a cross, under which are curiously entwined the initials R.G.

[St Andrews Castle](#)



[St Rule's Tower](#)



In 'the Account' of the [Sheriff](#) of Fife in 1471, John Glen's fines were remitted as being the King's tenants.

In 1548, there was a record of a testament of Isabella Glen of [Leuchars](#).

Thomas Glen, who lived in Newraw near [Perth](#), died in 1586, and mentions a son Patrick in his testament.

In 1596, Robert Glen, on behalf of his father, Robert Glen of Inchkerie, granted a discharge of a bond for 5200 merks on lands at Granton. He died in 1616, and was succeeded by his son Samuel.

In the churchyard of [Kinghorn](#) in Fife, there is a tombstone dated 1597 with a Latin inscription to Robert Glen of Enchky, Treasurer of the City of Edinburgh.

Elsbeth Glen was named executrix of Archibald Gourlay's will in 1619 in Kinghorn.



In the churchyard of [Balmerino](#) in Fife, there is a tombstone to Christian Glen, [portioner](#) (a holder of a small portion of land), who died in 1687, aged 67.

Marlyn Glen (born 30 September 1951, [Dundee](#)) is a [Scottish Labour](#) politician, and [Member of the Scottish Parliament](#) for [North East Scotland](#) region since 2003.

Glens of Edinburgh

Edinburgh Castle - the site has been continuously inhabited since 5000 BC



James Glen, a bookseller in Edinburgh, was in 1687 imprisoned for publishing a brochure entitled 'The Root of Romish Ceremonies' which argued that Popery was a revival of Paganism. The Privy Council had issued an edict against the selling of books reflecting on Popery, and when challenged on this he quietly remarked that 'there was a book in his shop which condemned Popery very directly - namely the Bible - might he sell that?'

In 1694, Alexander Glen, writer in Edinburgh, obtained control of land at Linlithgow.

James Glen was ordained minister at Whittingham near Kelso in 1717: he transferred to Dirleton in 1733, and died in 1749. He had 2 sons, Alexander and William. Alexander, the elder son, was ordained minister of Kirkcubright, transferred to Galashiels in 1757, and followed his father at

Dirleton in 1769. He had 2 sons, James and Walter. He died in 1805. Both of his sons settled in England, the former as a clergyman.

John Glen was ordained minister of Stitchell in 1719, transferring to New Greyfriars Church in Edinburgh. He married Mary, daughter of John Osborne, Lord Provost of Edinburgh.

In 1818, John Glen was ordained minister of Portobello. He published a treatise on the Sabbath in 1822, and joined the Free Church in 1843. He died in 1854 at the age of 72.

Glens of Peebles



It is likely that the name of Glen derives from their lands at Eshiels near Peebles. The word 'glen' is Scots for 'valley'.

On the 3rd September 1296, Sarah of the Glen, widow of Duncan Glen (who died in 1292), having sworn allegiance to Edward I, begged him to restore her lands on the left bank of the river Quair, in the parish of Traquair near Peebles. They had no children.

In 1324, King Robert the Bruce granted to Colban, eldest son of Sir David de Glen, hero of the siege of Stirling Castle, a charter of the lands of Cults in the county of Peebles, as well as lands in Lanarkshire. And Elizabeth, King Robert's second Queen, denoted her favour by a bequest to him of 100 shillings in 1328.

In 1332, Roger del Glen rendered the accounts of the provosts of Peebles at Scone.

Peebles Mercat Cross

Make time, save time
While time lasts;
All time's no time
When time's past.



Beltane Fire Festival dancers

Glens of Stirling



Towards the end of the 17th century, John Glen held the lease of Foot-o'-Green in the parish of [St. Ninians](#). He had 6 sons and 1 daughter.

John, the eldest son (1709 - 1792), studied at the [University of Edinburgh](#), and graduated at the age of 17. He was licensed to preach in 1732 by the Presbytery of [Linlithgow](#), and ordained minister of [Forgandenny](#) in 1741, the year of his marriage. He had 3 daughters: Elizabeth, the second, married Dr Johnston, a doctor from [Virginia](#).



[Stirling Castle](#) : besieged by [Edward I](#) in [1304](#)



Statue of [Robert the Bruce](#) at [Stirling Castle](#)

Great Hall at [Stirling Castle](#)



Robert, the fourth son, was born in 1717. He settled as a tanner in [Glasgow](#), and became prosperous. He married, and had a son and a daughter. William, the fifth son, who was born in 1720, was a merchant in [St Petersburg](#), and died unmarried.

Archibald, the second son, was born in 1710, and succeeded to the lease at Foot-o'-Green. He had 5 sons and 7 daughters. Robert, Mary, Elizabeth and Janet died young. Margaret (born in 1738), the eldest daughter, married and gave birth to Archibald and William Liddell, prosperous citizens of Glasgow. Isobel, the fifth daughter, was grandmother to the Right Reverend David Anderson, Bishop of [Rupert's Land](#); Thomas Anderson, Mayor of [Liverpool](#), and William Anderson, merchant in Glasgow. Catherine, the sixth daughter (born in 1754), married William Kidston, merchant in Glasgow. Her grandson was William Kidston of [Ferniegair](#). Mary, the youngest daughter, born in 1756, married Reverend Thomas Burns, Minister of [Renfrew](#). One of her daughters married General Harry Thomson of the Indian Army.

John, the eldest son of Archibald Glen, was born in 1736. He rented the farm of Lumloch, Lanarkshire. He married, and had a son William, who died young. One of his 2 daughters was mother to Sir Andrew Orr, who became [Lord Provost](#) of Glasgow, and received a knighthood for his services.

Robert, second son of Archibald Glen, died young. A second Robert was born in 1752, and settled in [Russia](#).

William, third son of Archibald Glen, born in 1744, was a merchant in Glasgow. He acquired the estate of Forganhall near Falkirk, and became a [Magistrate](#) for [Stirlingshire](#); he died in 1808. He had 3 sons and 2 daughters. George, William's second son, born in 1803, was a merchant in Liverpool, and in 1858 purchased the estate of [Stratton Audley](#) Park, Bicester, in the county of Oxford. He served as [High Sheriff](#) of [Oxfordshire](#) in 1864, and died in 1885.

Alexander, fourth son of Archibald Glen, was born in 1748. In 1770 he settled as a merchant in Queen Street, Glasgow, trading with his brother Robert in Russia. He also carried on an extensive business trading with the [West Indies](#). He married Jane, sister of the Reverend Thomas Burns (husband of his sister Mary) and had 6 sons and a daughter Jean (who died young). Archibald, the eldest son, was a merchant in the West Indies, then in Liverpool.

Alexander (the fourth son) and James (the sixth son) were planters in [Demerara](#) ([British Guiana](#), now Guyana). Thomas (the fifth son) settled in [Newfoundland](#).

Alexander Glen's second son was the [poet](#) William Glen (1789 - 1826).

There is a village called [Glen](#) near [Falkirk](#).



Glens of Forfar



Prior to the reign of King Robert the Bruce, a branch of the Glens of the [Lennox](#) acquired a portion of land in the county of Forfar. John Glen of Inchmartine married Margaret Erskine, and they had a son John and a daughter, Isabel. Isabel inherited the lands of Balhill, and married the son of Sir Walter Ogilvie of [Auchterhouse](#).

Their five sons were John, Walter, David, Alexander and George. John, the eldest son, received a knighthood, and his son became the first [Lord Airlie](#).



[Arbroath Abbey](#), founded by [William the Lion](#), King of Scots, in 1178

[Declaration of Arbroath](#) signed in 1320:

...for, as long as but a hundred of us remain alive, never will we on any conditions be brought under English rule. It is in truth not for glory, nor riches, nor honours that we are fighting, but for freedom – for that alone, which no honest man gives up but with life itself.

[Glamis Castle](#)



Famous Glens



The most famous Glen of all time is arguably [John Herschel Glenn, Jr](#) the astronaut, whose family left Scotland for Ireland in the 17th century (changing the name to Glenn), before moving to the USA in the 18th century. He flew 59 combat missions in the South Pacific, and 63 combat missions during the [Korean War](#). Born July 18, 1921 in [Cambridge, Ohio](#), he was the third American in space, the first American to orbit the Earth, the oldest person to fly in space, and the only one to fly in both the [Mercury](#) and [Space Shuttle programs](#), when at age 77, he flew on [Discovery](#). As a member of the [Democratic Party](#), he was elected to represent [Ohio](#) in the U.S. Senate from 1974 to 1999. A documentary film [The John Glenn Story](#), was made in 1962. [The Right Stuff](#), a book written in 1979 by [Tom Wolfe](#), was made into a major motion picture, in which actor [Ed Harris](#) portrayed Glenn.



The most famous Glen in Scotland was arguably [James Glen](#) (1701 – 1777)

Born in [Linlithgow \(West Lothian\)](#), Glen served for a time as an excise inspector before studying law at the university in Leiden. He served as Provost of [Linlithgow](#) between 1724-25 and again 1730-37. He was appointed Governor of [South Carolina](#) in 1738, taking up residence there in 1743 after five years negotiating terms. He became known as an energetic administrator, noted for gaining the support of the Native Americans. He served in this post until 1756, representing the longest term of any of South Carolina's colonial governors. He returned to [Linlithgow](#) in 1761.

The most famous Glen of modern Scotland was arguably [Sir Alexander Glen](#) KBE 1967, DSC 1942 (and Bar, 1945). Born in [Glasgow](#) in 1912, and educated at [Kelvinside Academy](#), [Fettes College](#), and [Oxford University](#), he graduated with BA (Hons) in Geography. He was awarded the Gold Medal of the [Royal Geographical Society](#) for leading expeditions to [Spitsbergen](#) in Norway. As an [RNVR](#) officer from 1939, he was sent to [Belgrade](#) in Serbia in 1941, escaping when [Hitler](#) attacked [Yugoslavia](#). He became involved in two operations in Spitsbergen, and was awarded the [Polar medal](#). He was decorated by the [Norwegian War Cross](#), the [Order of St Olav](#), and the [Czechoslovak War Cross](#). After the war, he moved into the world of shipping and travel - rising to Chairman of [British Transport Hotels](#), H.Clarkson, Anglo World Travel, BTA and the Export Council for Europe. He was President of the [British Airline Pilots Association](#), Chairman of the [Victoria and Albert Museum](#), and financial adviser to international art dealers, a major hotel group, and a leading fashion house. He [died](#) on 6 March 2004.

Iain Glen is an actor, born in [Edinburgh](#) in 1961. A graduate of [Aberdeen University](#), he won the Bancroft Gold medal at [RADA](#) and Best Actor at the [Berlin Film Festival](#). He has been prominent on television ([The Fear](#), [Jack Taylor](#), [Doctor Who](#), [Downton Abbey](#)), appeared extensively on stage ([The Man Who Had All the Luck](#), [Hamlet](#), [The Crucible](#), [Uncle Vanya](#), [Hedda Gabler](#)), radio ([The Count of Monte Cristo](#)), and in films ([Gorillas in the Mist](#), [Mountains of the Moon](#), [Silent Scream](#)).

Alastair Glen was Consultant Clinical Biochemist at [Victoria Infirmary](#) in Glasgow. Eric Glen was Consultant Urological Surgeon at the [Southern General Hospital](#) in Glasgow. Alexander Glen was Hon. Consultant Psychiatrist with [Highland Health Board](#).

Frederick Nairn Glen was Financial Director of [Safeway Stores](#).

Norman Glen, CBE, member of [Dumbarton District Council](#) since 1974, was the last [Provost](#) of [Helensburgh](#).

Glen Poets

[William Glen](#), second son of Alexander Glen (a merchant in [Glasgow](#)), was born in 1789, the year of the [French Revolution](#). At 17, he joined a business in Glasgow, and represented them in the [West Indies](#). On his return, he set up his own business, and in 1814 was elected a Director of the [Chamber of Commerce](#).

His business interests declined, and he turned to poetry, producing in 1815 a book entitled 'Poems chiefly Lyrical'.

In weak health, he moved to Reinagour, near [Aberfoyle](#), but returned to Glasgow to die in 1826 at the age of 37.

[Duncan Glen](#), born in [Cambuslang](#) in 1933, son of a Hallside steelworker, he left school at 15 to become an office boy in a Glasgow printer.

He studied at [Edinburgh College of Art](#) and [Cambridge Art School](#), becoming a lecturer in graphic design at [Preston Polytechnic](#), rising to Emeritus Professor in Visual Communication at [Nottingham Trent University](#).

The purchase of 'A Drunk Man Looks at the Thistle' in Glen's shop in Parliamentary Road, Glasgow, led to a fascination with [Hugh MacDiarmid's](#) writing, and his first publication (in 1964) was a book entitled 'Hugh MacDiarmid and the [Scottish Renaissance](#)'.

A prolific writer, poet and publisher, he was editor of the Akros Publication from 1965 to 1983 - his Akros anthology in 1982 was his 110th item published.

Duncan [died](#) in Kirkcaldy on 20 September, 2008

Scotch Poets

Wha's the

T'ither?

[Alex Scott](#) (Scotched)

WAE'S ME FOR PRINCE CHARLIE

On hills that are by right his ain
He roves a lanely stranger,
On every side he's press'd by want,
On every side is danger;
Yestreen I met him in a glen,
My heart maist burstit fairly,
For sadly chang'd indeed was he -
Oh! Wae's me for Prince Charlie!

[William Glen](#)

A JOURNEY PAST

I hae great feelin'
for the place
peerin out the windae.
You might say it is my
place. I hae sent down
rutes
for aa the times I've been
uprutit
yet there's thae wee white anes
that feed my mind
and mak reality
in the imagination.

[Duncan Glen](#)

Glens at University

Aberdeen	1908	Marjory, MA	1967	Martyn C., BSc
	1950	Archibald, BSc	1982	Iain
	1966	Eric V., MA	1997	David, BA
Bell College	2007	John, BEng	2005	Jennifer, BA
Edinburgh	1624	George, MA	1809	James, MA
	1663	Luke, MA	1849	John, MA
	1667	Alexander, MA	1856	John, MD
	1726	John, MA	1888	George, MA
Glasgow	1700	Robert, MA	1959	Isabel, MA, MLitt
	1792	Archibald, MA	1960	Alastair, BSc
	1814	James, MA	1960	Eric, MB, ChB, FRCS
	1867, 72	James, MB, CM, MD	1960	John, BSc
	1873	John, MB, CM	1961	Alasdair, BSc, PhD
	1874, 05	Ninian, BSc, MA	1961	Alastair, BSc
	1877, 79	James, MA, BL	1961	Anne, BSc,MB,ChB,PhD
	1894	David, MB, CM	1961	David, BSc
	1896	Daniel, MB, CM	1962	Robert, BSc
	1915	Edith, BSc	1963	George, BDS
	1922	Alexander, BSc	1963	John, BVMS, PhD
	1924	Mary, MB, ChB	1964	Ronald, BSc
	1927	John, BSc	1966	John, BSc, PhD
	1930	Annie, MA	1966	Phillip, BSc, MEng
	1931	Thomas, BD, Med	1968	David, BSc, PhD
	1932	Norman, MA	1968	John, BSc
	1932	Elizabeth, MA	1968	Kenneth, BSc
	1933	David, BD	1968	Rothwell, BSc
	1933	Elizabeth, MA	1970	Helen, MA
	1933	Winifred, MA	1970	Maureen, BSc
	1934	John, DSc, ARCST	1971	Robert, MA
	1934	William, BSc, PhD, ARCST	1974	Alexandra, MA
	1935	James, MA	1975	Sheena, MA
	1938	John, MB, ChB	1977	Colin, BArch
	1939	John, BSc	1977	William, BEd
	1940	Hazel, MA	1978	Elaine, BSc
	1940	William, MA, BL	1980	Norman, BSc
	1956	Charles, BL	1981	Brian, BSc
	1957	Alastair, MD, BSc, FRCP	1983	Marian, MA
	1958	Robert, MB, ChB	1983	Margaret, MA
	1958	Violet, BSc		
Napier, Edinburgh	1996	Dylan, BA		
Open Univ	1987	Jill, BA		
Queen Margaret	1989	Jill, MPhil		
St Andrews	1833	James, MA		
Strathclyde	1954	John Elder, ARTC	1957	John S., ARCST
	1955	William, ARTC, PhD	1960	John R.H., BSc
	1956	Thomas F, Ph D	1977	John Elder, PhD
	1987	Robert, MBA		
Bristol	1923	Norman, MB, ChB		
Cambridge	1914, 19	Robert, BA, MA	1949, 54	Robert, BA, MA
	1930	Robert, BA	1957, 62	Robert, BA, MA
	1935, 67	David, BA, MA	1974	Heather, MA, PhD
	1946, 50	Doreen, BA, MA	1977	Ian, BA
	1949, 53	John, BA, MA, PhD		
Chicago	1982	William McI, DDS		
New Brunswick	1975	William M., BSc		
New South Wales	2003	David, MPsychol (Org)		
Ontario	1982	Anthony D., BA		
Oxford	1672	George, BA		
	1931	Alexander, BA		
	1810	James, BA		
Paris	1406, 08	John, BA, MA		



[University of Aberdeen](#) (founded 1495)



[University of Glasgow](#) (founded 1451)



[University of Edinburgh](#) (founded 1583)



[University of St Andrews](#) (founded 1410)

How they lived

We have spoken about the Glens who found favour at Court, mixed with royalty, were educated in an age when very few were able to obtain education, and achieved status as ministers, Provosts, etc. What of the others - what did they do?

1594 drummer	Archibald Glen, Glasgow
1597 cottar (tied tenant)	David Glen, Dinmuir, St Andrews
1594 drummer	Archibald Glen, Glasgow
1597 cottar (tied tenant)	David Glen, Dinmuir, St Andrews
1602 allakey to his Majesty	James Glen, Edinburgh
1607 baxter (baker)	Archibald Glen, Glasgow
1611 cordiner (shoemaker)	John Glen, Glasgow
1614 porter	Alexander Glen, Abbey of St Andrews
1618 wobster (weaver)	Thomas Glen, Kendersheid, Paisley
1623 litster (dyer)	James Glen, Edinburgh
1629 carter	George Glen, Glasgow
1635 gunmaker	Thomas Glen, Edinburgh
1639 sailor	John Glen, Dumbarton
1646 warden of Cunzie-house	Thomas Glen, Edinburgh
1658 flesher	David Glen, Edinburgh
1659 maltman	James Glen, Edinburgh
1660 shoemaker	David Glen, Edinburgh
1660 mariner burgess	Robert Glen, Kinghorn, Fife
1665 glover	William Glen, Glasgow
1670 gardener	Richard Glen, Glasgow
1671 weaver	Archibald Glen, Glasgow
1672 bookbinder	James Glen, Edinburgh
1674 periwig maker	James Glen, Edinburgh
1675 cook	Allan Glen, Edinburgh
1685 soldier	James Glen, Edinburgh
1693 wheelwright	William Glen, Edinburgh
1693 barber	David Glen, Edinburgh
1713 tobacco spinner	Henry Glen, Glasgow
1740 tailor and innkeeper	Allan Glen, Glasgow
1745 chirurgeon (surgeon)	Thomas Glen, Stirling
1751 fisher burgess	Archibald Glen, Dumbarton
1759 goldsmith	James Glen, Glasgow
1764 founder	Walter Glen, Edinburgh
1768 Excise officer	Andrew Glen, Edinburgh
1768 merchant	William Glen, Edinburgh
1772 ferryman	William Glen, Erskine
1774 candlemaker	George Glen, Tranent
1780 farmer then innkeeper	John Glen, Fairlie, Kilwinning
1783 labourer	James Angus Glen, Calton
1785 meal merchant	George Glen, Edinburgh
1786 physician	Dr. Thomas Glen, Edinburgh
1793 portioner (smallholder)	Allan Glen, Westshiels (Govan)
1798 servant	William Glen, Edinburgh



How they died

There are obviously many records of Glens in churchyards throughout Scotland: the following have been selected as being of special interest :

Duncan Glen, steward, and Henry Glen, foremastman, both from Edinburgh, died on the [Unicorn](#) on the ill-fated attempt to found a Scottish [colony at Darien](#) in 1698.

In [St Cuthbert's](#) churchyard in [Edinburgh](#), a gravestone records what was a common, sad reality: the early death of children. John Glen outlived 8 children (and his wife) to be 75. The children were:

1847 Robert, age 9	1848 Ann, age 4 months	1851 Robert, age 11 months
1854 Margaret, age 9	1860 Elizabeth, age 10	1865 John, age 21
1866 George, age 16	1867 Francis, age 20	

Another in [St Cuthbert's](#) belongs to the Rev John Glen, minister of [Portobello](#), who also, at 72, outlived his children: his daughter Sarah died in 1828 aged 19 months, and Jamima died in 1846, age 22.

Again in [St Cuthbert's](#), a gravestone is marked with the Glen motto 'Alta Pete' in 1855 for Nisbet Glen, Commander in the [Royal Navy](#).

Who was the oldest recorded Glen? Duncan Glen (born 1923) is the oldest living Glen. But Hannah Glen, who lived in [Leeds](#), was 97 when she died in 1927.

Glen [casualties](#) in both [World Wars](#) are remembered in a later chapter.

Many of the recent Glen family are buried at [Kirk O'Shotts](#) church in [Salsburgh](#).





Covenanters

The Covenanters were the people in Scotland who signed the [National Covenant](#) in 1638. The process of "[Reformation](#)" of the church in Scotland in the 16th century was driven by three main factors - rejecting the power and the corruption within the [Roman Catholic](#) church, opposition to the interference by [King Charles I](#) (who believed in the [Divine Right](#) of the Monarch in the affairs of the Presbyterian [Church of Scotland](#)), and a preference for an organisation where the people felt they had a more direct communication with God. The Covenanters took to the hills and held open-air services called [Conventicles](#), where they were at the mercy of marauding troops. Between 1661 and 1688 it is estimated that 18,000 died both in battles and persecution. In 1666 at the [Battle of Rullion Green](#) in the [Pentland Hills](#), the King's army, led by [Sir Thomas Dalrymple](#), defeated the Covenanters.

A gravestone in [Kirk O'Shotts](#) commemorates William Smith, who fought at Rullion Green.

[John Graham of Claverhouse](#), who later became Viscount Dundee and a supporter of the [Jacobite](#) cause, was at the forefront of what became known as the "[Killing Time](#)". On June 1, 1679 Claverhouse came across a conventicle of several thousand people at [Drumclog](#). With a fighting force of around 1,500, the Covenanters outnumbered the dragoons by around four to one. But the government forces were routed and chased from the field. A few weeks later the Covenanters were defeated at [Bothwell Bridge](#).

Persecution continued - the last Covenanter to be executed was in February 1688.

The following Glens were recorded as having died in this struggle:

Glen, James		Abt 1655 Scotland
Glen, Robert	flesher	Abt 1655 At Kirk of Dalry, Scotland
Glen, James	portioner(smallholder)	Abt 1665 of Fairhill, Scotland
Glen, James	portioner	Abt 1665 of Longyeards, Scotland

Emigrants



Descendants of Glens from [Dysart](#) in Fife and [Ellon](#) in Aberdeenshire, who had settled in [Amsterdam](#), sailed as free colonists for [New Netherland](#) (the Mid-Atlantic States of New York, New Jersey, Delaware, and Connecticut, with small outposts in Pennsylvania and Rhode Island) in 1639. Sander Leenaerts Glen, and his wife Catalyn Donckers, were recorded as 'well known settlers' in [Fort Orange](#) (the present-day city of Albany, New York). Sander was an Indian trader at [Beverwyck](#), then moved to [Scotia](#), near Schenectady, New York, in 1665.

Joseph Glen sailed to [Virginia](#) in 1701. Another Joseph sailed to [Pictou, Nova Scotia](#), in 1775.

[James](#) Glen from [Longcroft](#), Linlithgow, educated at [Leyden](#), Netherlands, arrived in [South Carolina](#) in 1743, and became Governor from 1738 to 1756. His niece Elizabeth became Countess of Dalhousie. His cousin John was steward of Charleston library, and had a son John who was Justice of the Superior Court of Georgia.

An indication of the hardships of the 18th century is given by a record of the Glen family who emigrated in 1774. Alexander Glen, 36, a weaver from [Paisley](#), with his wife Ann, set off in the 'Commerce' from [Greenock](#) to [New York](#). The purpose for which they went was stated as 'For Poverty and to get Bread'.

In 1805, a family of 6 (William, Samuel, Jean, Margaret, Jennet and Jeany) left on the Passage to America.

In 1823, a family of 7 Glens left for New York: Ann, David, George, James, Janet, John and William.

In 1853, William Glen emigrated to [Melbourne, Australia](#), where he founded a music business.

Other Glens emigrated to [California](#), [Philadelphia](#), [Maryland](#), [New Jersey](#), [Pennsylvania](#), [Massachusetts](#), [Indiana](#) and [New Brunswick](#).



Glens in Business

There are records of Glens in business as merchants in [Glasgow](#) as far back as 1720.

Thomas Glen, a bagpipe maker and instrument dealer, was succeeded by his sons John and Robert (J&R) Glen who ran a successful business in the Cowgate in [Edinburgh](#) from 1827 until the early 1980's. John Glen's 'Early Scottish Melodies' (1900) is a most useful piece of research. In 1833, Alexander Glen started another business as a bagpipe maker in Greenside Place, Edinburgh, succeeded by his son David Glen in 1873 (till 1949). David published a major collection of bagpipe music, and was recognised as the leading publisher of bagpipe music in Victorian and Edwardian Scotland.

In 1858, William Henderson Glen started a business as music sellers in [Melbourne](#), Australia - based mainly in the fashionable area of Collins Street, comprising 3 stories to the front, a piano shop to the rear, and a concert hall!

The [Glen Shipping Line](#) was established in Glasgow in 1868 to serve the tea trade in [China](#). It survived until 1979, and the name is now used for a passenger cruise line in Scotland.

In 1857, George Glen started a firm of upholsterers in S. Frederick St, Edinburgh, which lasted until c.1912, when it became Dent, Glen & Co.

In c.1865, Henry Graham Glen started a photographer's business in Princes St, Edinburgh, moving to [Belfast](#) in 1868, then to [Torquay](#), Devon in 1878, and to [Leeds](#) in 1885.

James Glen, succeeded by his son James, ran a photography business in [Batley](#), Yorkshire from about 1900 to 1964.

Glen Golf course



At [North Berwick](#), to the east of [Edinburgh](#), lies the Glen Golf course, the thirteenth oldest golf club in the world, having been founded in 1832. It is likely that golf was played along the links for many years before that, for records of the town common being used for golf date back to 1605. And as early as 1457, [King James II](#) decreed that 'futball and the golfe be utterly cryit dune and notusit'. [Mary Queen of Scots](#) was charged under this law for playing golf a few days after her husband's murder! [King James IV](#) imposed a fine of 14 shillings for 'usit futbawis, gouff or uthir sic unproffitable sports' when his subjects ought to be practising archery. Later, [James V](#) played the game himself.

[Willie Park](#) and [Old Tom Morris](#) played the course in 1868.

Two Prime Ministers ([Gladstone](#) and [Balfour](#)) learned the game here from [Tom Dunn](#), whose brother Willie won the [US Open](#) in 1894.



Willie Park Jnr and [Harry Vardon](#) played the course in front of a crowd of nearly 10,000 in 1899 for a £100 stake.

[Ben Sayers](#) set the course record (78) in 1895. He played in 43 [Open](#) championships. His shop was in North Berwick for over 100 years.

The first course had only 6 holes, extended to 9 in 1869 and to 18 in 1878. In 1905, Ben Sayers and [James Braid](#) were employed to design and supervise the extension of the Rhodes Links to 18 holes. [Walter Hagen](#) and [Henry Cotton](#) were famous visitors to the course.



Glens in Court



On 17 November 1823, [David Glen](#) was sent from the [Tolbooth](#) in [Edinburgh](#) to [Ayr](#) jail to be executed on 12th December for the murder of John McClure. About 25 years of age, and by trade a weaver from Ayr, after drinking with James Anderson on Sunday 6th July in the Holmston toll-house, without paying for the drink, he stole several articles belonging to the landlady, and made an escape in a horse and carriage. A number of witnesses proved that they met McClure on the road near Ayr, and that by blows on the head with their fists, they produced concussion of the brain, and death a short time thereafter.

We have already mentioned [James Glen](#), imprisoned in 1687 for publishing a pamphlet.

In 1768, George Glen of Dalmeny, Edinburgh (1724-1804), was accused by his former servant of being the father of her child. The initial verdict of the [Church of Scotland Kirk Session](#) was 'not proven', but in 1775 he was absolved of the accusation of adultery.

The records note a 'Process of Scandal' by Margaret and James Angus Glen against Janet Anderson in Calton, in 1783. Another 'Process of Scandal' was by Elizabeth Glen against Mary Simpson in Edinburgh in 1781. Another was by Hannah Smith and William Glen of West Mains of [Linlithgow](#) in 1786 against Andrew Aitken, schoolmaster in [Bathgate](#).

[Robert Glen](#) was imprisoned in the [Tolbooths](#) at [Ayr](#) and [Glasgow](#) and banished to the [American Plantations](#) for 7 years as a rioter in 1726.

Emigration did not stop Glens using the Scottish Courts. In 1746, Joseph Glen (a shoemaker from [Glasgow](#)), raised an action from [Nova Scotia](#) against William Glen, merchant in Glasgow. [James](#) Glen of Longcroft (Advocate General then Governor of [South Carolina](#)) raised actions in 1746 and 1773 in the Court of Session. And Walter Glen, a weaver from [Paisley](#), then in [Boston](#), sued a merchant in Glasgow in 1771.

As an indication of the severity of sentencing as recently as 22 December, 1828, at the Glasgow Winter Assizes Robert Glen was sentenced to 7 years transportation for breaking into a warehouse in [Dumbarton](#) and stealing "some money".

Where are they now?

There are around 2,500 Glen families worldwide - less than half of whom still live in Scotland. Less than 1 family in 1000 in Scotland bears the name. Over half of the today's Scottish Glens live in Glasgow and the West Coast.

There are also sizeable numbers of Glens to be found worldwide - there are nearly as many Glen families (850) in the USA as in Scotland.

[Australia](#) has nearly 200 Glen families, with the largest numbers in Melbourne and Sydney.

There are 150 Glen families in [Canada](#), mainly in Toronto and Vancouver.

[South Africa](#) has nearly 50 Glen families.

There are even 5 Glen families in Tel Aviv in [Israel!](#)



<u>Scotland</u>	<u>England</u>
228 Glasgow	105 Midlands
135 Central Scotland	89 North East
131 Clyde coast	66 North West
118 Edinburgh	66 South West
96 Tayside and North Fife	64 London
95 Clyde Valley	59 East Anglia
76 Dumbarton	53 South East
49 Fife	
22 Aberdeen	
14 Highlands and Islands	17 <u>Wales</u>
11 South West Scotland	
6 Borders	5 <u>N. Ireland</u>
981 <u>Totals</u>	



Allan Glen's school

[Allan Glen's School](#) c 1876, when [Charles Rennie Mackintosh](#) was one of the pupils



Born on a farm in [Pollokshaws](#), then a separate community to the south of [Glasgow](#), [Allan Glen](#) moved into Glasgow in the early years of the 19th Century. Starting as a carpenter, he became a Master Wright and Burgess of the City. He was successful in business and invested well in property, accumulating a sizeable fortune. He died

at [Gourock](#) and was buried in the [Southern Necropolis \(Glasgow\)](#). Throughout his life he had shown concern for those less fortunate than himself and in 1847 he left the greater part of his fortune, around £21,000, to finance a school 'for providing a good practical education to 40 or 50 boys, sons of tradesmen'. The remainder of his estate was to be used in 'educating unfortunate and destitute children' and in 'giving relief to aged and destitute persons'. When he died in 1850, his trustees built 'Allan Glen's School' at 72 Cathedral Street, Glasgow, opening in 1853. By an Act of Parliament in June 1876, the trustees were allowed to change the purposes of the trust, and the school became a fee-paying school aimed at providing a technical education for young people with an interest in industrial, manufacturing and mercantile careers. Under the Endowed Institutions Acts of 1878 and 1882, many schools (including Allan Glen's) became secondary schools for middle-class pupils. It was the first establishment in Scotland to offer technical education at elementary level. At the end of the 19th century, the standard of scientific education was high - it was one of only two Scottish schools presenting candidates successfully for the advanced and honours science exams of the English Board of Education. In 1912, Allan Glen's was transferred as a Science High School to the Glasgow School Board. Its distinctive contribution proved to be incompatible with Glasgow Corporation and Strathclyde Region's ideas for co-educational, comprehensive, non-fee-paying education based on local areas, and it closed in 1989.

Historical perspective

- c.600 [Scots](#) tribe moved from [Ireland](#) to [Scotland](#)
- c.850 Scots and Picts united under [Kenneth MacAlpin](#), first King of Scotland
- 1263 [King Alexander III](#) defeated [Norway](#) at [Battle of Largs](#) - end of [Viking](#) era
- 1292 [Edward I](#) (Hammer of the Scots) seized lands of Richard de Glen
- 1296 [Sarah de Glen](#) petitioned [Edward I](#)
- 1297 [William Wallace](#) defeated English at [Stirling Bridge](#)
- 1304 [Sir David de Glen](#) served in the [Siege of Stirling Castle](#)
- 1314 [Robert the Bruce](#) defeated English at [Bannockburn](#)
- 1320 [Declaration of Arbroath](#)
- 1324 Sir David de Glen's son [Colban](#) received charter of land
- 1357 [Sir Robert de Glen](#) was rector of [Liberton church](#)
- 1406 [John Glen](#) graduated from [University of Paris](#)
- 1457 [King James II](#) decreed against golf and football
- 1492 [Christopher Columbus](#) sailed to [America](#)
- 1513 [King James IV](#) defeated at [Flodden](#)
- 1546-60 [Covenanters](#) and [Reformation](#) in Scotland
- 1568 [Battle of Langside](#) : [Mary Queen of Scots](#) defeated
- 1594 [Archibald Glen](#) was a drummer in Glasgow
- 1603 [King James VI](#) of Scotland became King James I of England ([Union of the Crowns](#))
- 1627 [James Glen](#) appointed Provost of [Linlithgow](#)
- 1660 Restoration of [Charles II](#), Scotland regained self-rule
- 1688 Last [battle of the Clans](#) : [Mackintoshes](#) defeated
- 1695 [Bank of Scotland](#) established
- 1707 [Union of the Parliaments](#)
- 1715,45 [Jacobite](#) rebellions, [King James VII](#)
- 1726 [Robert Glen](#) banished to [American Plantations](#)
- 1738 [James Glen](#) Governor of [South Carolina](#), USA
- 1759 [Robert Burns](#) born
- 1770 [Captain James Cook](#) sailed into [Botany Bay](#)
- 1832 [Glen Golf course](#) founded
- 1850 [Allan Glen's](#) school built
- 1914-18 [First World War](#)
- 1939-45 [Second World War](#)
- 1999 [Scottish Parliament](#) re-established

Glens at War Glen casualties in [World War I](#) :

<u>Regiment</u>	<u>First name, Rank</u>	<u>From</u>	<u>Campaign</u>	<u>Died</u>
Black Watch	Alexander, Pte	Laurencekirk	France & Flanders	3.05.17
Cameronians	Alexander, Pte	Bathgate	Egypt	29.07.17
Highland Light Infantry	Alexander, Pte	Glasgow	France & Flanders	30.09.18
Cameronians	Andrew, Pte	Glasgow	Gallipoli	12.07.15
Highland Light Infantry	Andrew, Cpl	Kirkcaldy	France & Flanders	4.04.18
Royal Scots	Andrew, Pte	Edinburgh	France & Flanders	30.05.18
Seaforth Highlanders	Andrew C., Pte	Kirkcaldy	France & Flanders	2.06.18
Black Watch	Archibald, Pte	Brechin	France & Flanders	16.01.16
King's Own Scottish	Archibald, Pte	Govan	France & Flanders	14.07.16
Royal Scots	Charles, Pte	Govan	France & Flanders	27.05.18
Cameronians	Claud S., Pte	Glasgow	Gallipoli	28.06.15
Black Watch	David, Pte	Dundee	France & Flanders	12.04.15
Black Watch	David, L/Cpl	Doune	France & Flanders	25.09.15
Royal Engineers	David, Dvr	Abernyte	France & Flanders	9.11.18
Royal Scots	David, Sgt	Brechin	France & Flanders	9.04.17
Royal Berkshire Regmnt	David C., Lt			25.09.15
Royal Flying Corps	David A., 2/Lt			28.12.15
Suffolk Regiment	David, 2/Lt			24.04.17
Royal Flying Corps	Donald R., 2/Lt			12.02.18
King's Own Scottish	Ewan, Pte	Glasgow	Dardanelles	3.07.15
Highland Light Infantry	George, Pte	Dundee	France & Flanders	12.01.18
Royal Garrison Artillery	George C., L/Bdr	Lambeth	France & Flanders	4.11.18
Gordon Highlanders	Hector, Pte	Killemany	France & Flanders	25.07.18
Highland Light Infantry	Hugh, Pte	Kirkintilloch	France & Flanders	22.09.18
Seaforth Highlanders	Hugh M., Pte	Dumbarton	France & Flanders	6.06.17
Black Watch	James, Pte	Steelstrath	France & Flanders	9.04.17
Black Watch	James, Pte	Perth	France & Flanders	16.12.17
Black Watch	James, L/Cpl	Arbroath	France & Flanders	31.01.14
Cameronians	James, Pte	Glasgow	France & Flanders	1.05.18
Gordon Highlanders	James, Pte	Kirkcaldy	France & Flanders	22.04.17
Highland Light Infantry	James, Pte	Glasgow	France & Flanders	1.11.16
King's Own Scottish	James, Pte	St. Andrews	France & Flanders	23.07.18
Cameron Highlanders C	James, Pte	Lanarkshire	France & Flanders	28.12.17
Royal Air Force	James, Lt		France	16.09.18
Royal Scots	James, Pte	Lochwinnoch	France & Flanders	11.11.18
Royal Engineers	James, Spr	Kirkcaldy	France & Flanders	21.11.15
Royal Engineers	James, L/Cpl	Kelvin	France & Flanders	25.11.15
Seaforth Highlanders	James, Pte	Bedford	France & Flanders	8.12.16
Cameronians	John T., 2/Lt	Glasgow	Gallipoli	27.11.15
Highland Light Infantry	John, Pte	Edinburgh	France & Flanders	17.09.14
Royal Scots	John, Pte	Hamilton	France & Flanders	25.04.18
Royal Scots	John, Pte	Springfield, Fife	France & Flanders	28.09.15
Seaforth Highlanders	John, L/Cpl	Bathgate	France & Flanders	22.08.17
Argyll & Sutherland	Joseph, Pte	Monkland, Ayrshire	France & Flanders	24.04.17
Argyll & Sutherland	Neil, Pte	Cardross	France & Flanders	9.12.17
Australian Army	Norman	Edinburgh	Heliopolis, Egypt	23.03.15
Black Watch	Peter, Pte	Barony	Persian Gulf	9.05.17
Black Watch	Peter J., Pte	Bathgate	France & Flanders	24.01.18
King's Own Scottish	Robert, Pte	Glasgow	France & Flanders	25.09.15
Royal Scots	Robert N., Pte	Edinburgh	France & Flanders	8.09.17
Royal Scots	Robert, Cpl	Kirkcaldy	France & Flanders	22.01.16
Queen's Own Cameron	Thomas, L/Cpl	Edinburgh	France & Flanders	23.04.17
Royal Scots	Thomas, Pte	Dundee	France & Flanders	18.08.16
Argyll & Sutherland	William, A L/Cpl	Paisley	France & Flanders	14.06.15
Royal Navy	William, Stoker	Prestonkirk	HMS "Cressy"	22.09.14
Royal Scots	William E., Pte	Paisley	France & Flanders	23.04.17
Seaforth Highlanders	William, A Cpl	Edinburgh	France & Flanders	4.05.15
Seaforth Highlanders	William, Pte	Glasgow	France & Flanders	27.08.16

Glen casualties in [World War II](#) :

<u>Regiment</u>	<u>First name, Rank</u>	<u>From</u>	<u>Campaign</u>	<u>Died</u>
Black Watch	Andrew C., Pte	Kirkcaldy	Middle East	24.01.42
Royal Artillery	Charles J., Bdr	Lanarkshire	Far East	22.01.45
Black Watch	David, Cpl	Kincardineshire	France & Belgium	11.06.40
Black Watch	David, Sgt	Angus	N. Africa	19.03.43
Black Watch	Francis, Pte	Edinburgh	Middle East	30.01.42
Royal Navy	John, C/Mx	Arbroath	HMS Triumph	20.01.42
Royal Navy	John E. MBE, Ty Lt		HMS Pyramus	20.03.44
Royal Navy	Michael S., Ord Tel	Edinburgh	HMS Barham	25.11.41
Merchant Navy	Robert B., 2nd Ofr	Rothesay	SS Trafalgar	24.05.41
Royal Artillery	Robert, Gnr	Edinburgh	Middle East	22.01.42
Argyll & Sutherland	Samuel, Pte	Glasgow	E. Africa	13.04.42
Black Watch	Thomas, Pte	Glasgow	France & Belgium	13.06.40
Pioneer Corps	Thomas, Pte	Midlothian		27.11.44
Royal Norfolk Regiment	Thomas, Pte	Glasgow	Western Europe	4.07.44
Argyll & Sutherland	William, Cpl	Glasgow	At sea	2.07.40
Royal Artillery	William O., Sgt	Glasgow	Italy	7.03.44
Royal Navy	William J., Asst Cook	Glasgow	HMS Albatross	11.08.44

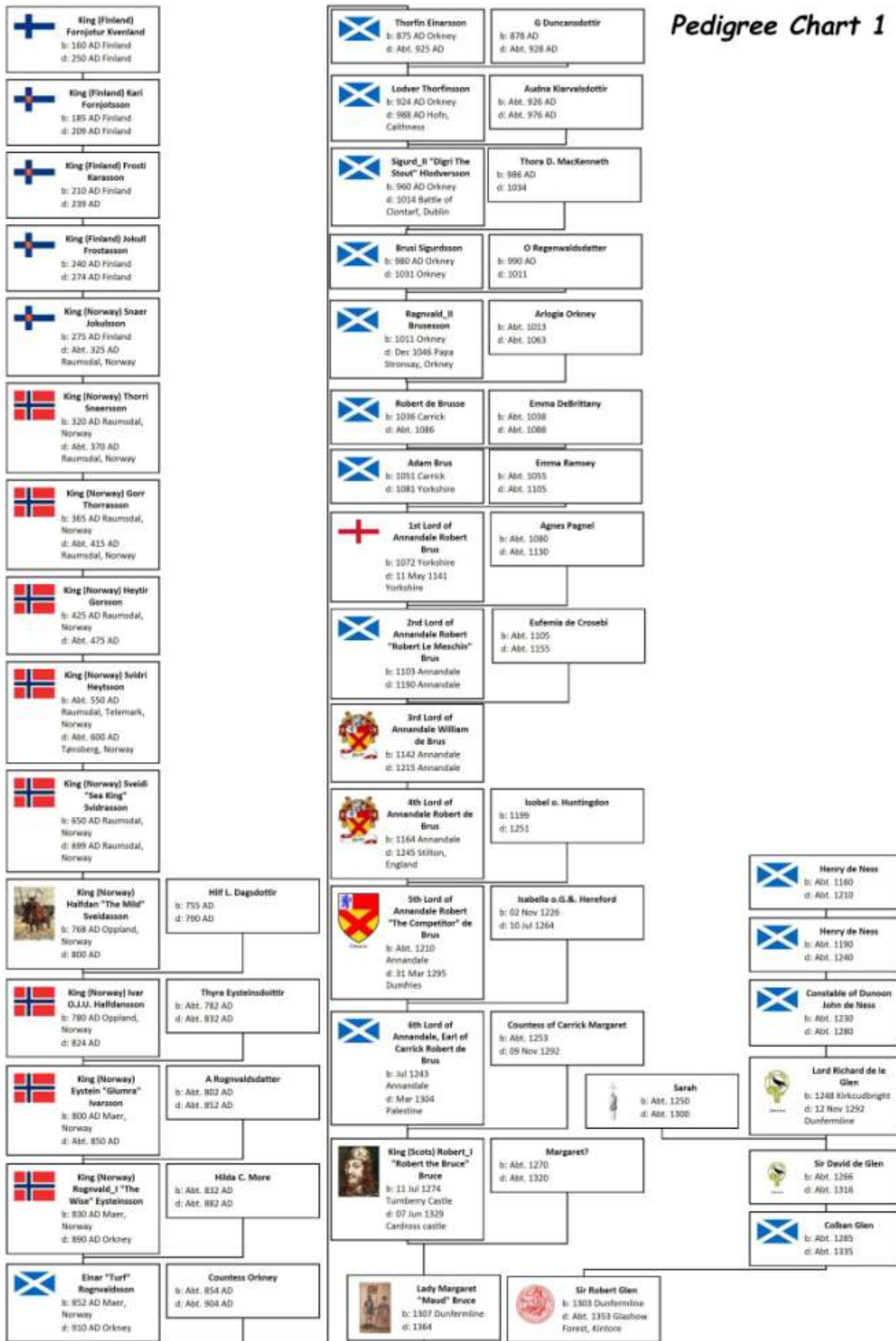
Glens in Print

You would take a long time to read everything written by the Glen family! Duncan Glen alone has written and edited well over 100 books. The following is an abbreviated list of Glen authors:

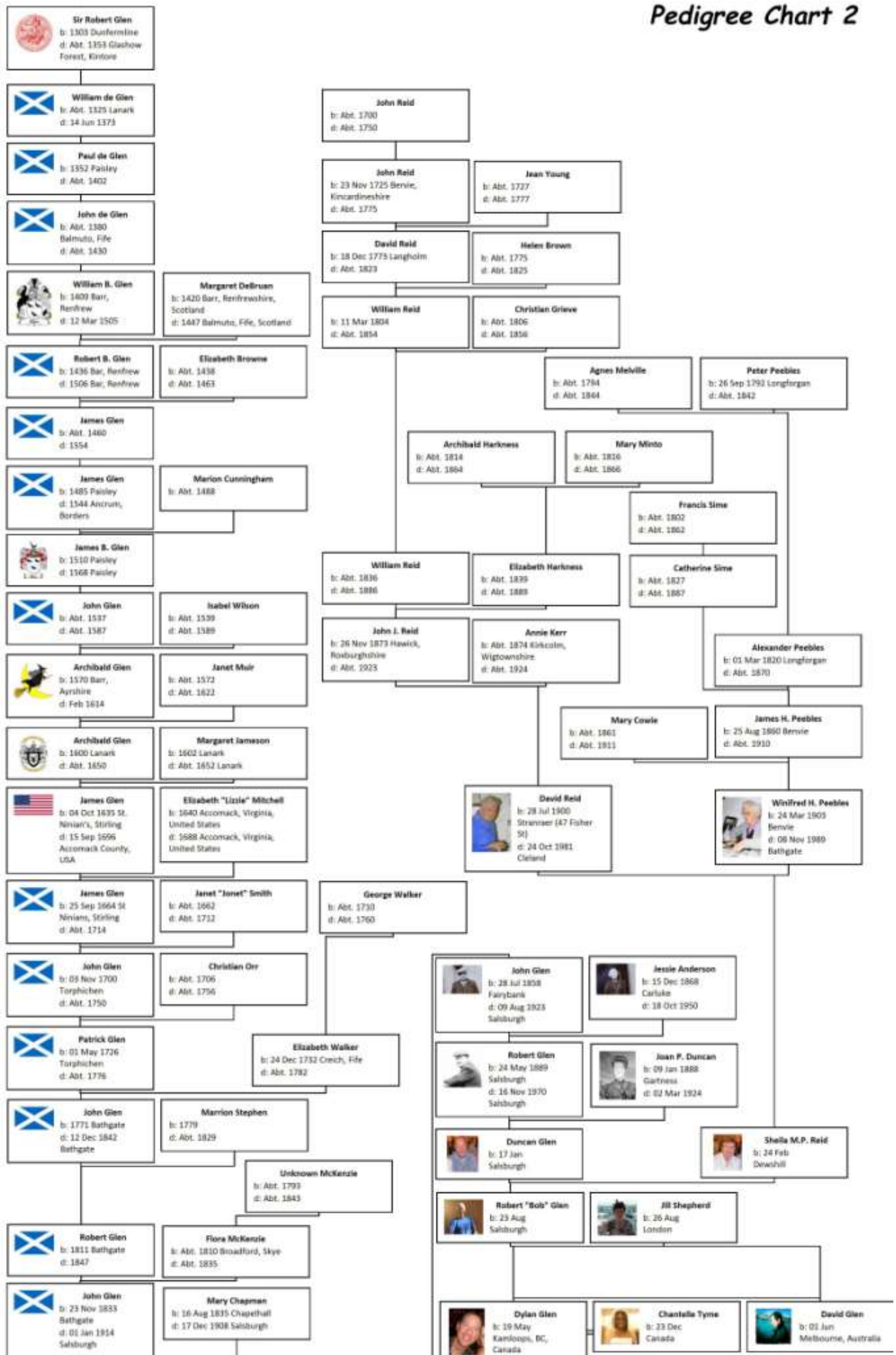
A. Ernest Glen	1979 Caledonian cavalcade	
A. Ernest Glen	1980 Great North of Scotland Railway	
A.I.M. Glen	1979 Alzheimer's disease	
Sir Alexander Glen	1975 Footholds against a whirlwind	
Sir Alexander Glen	1937 Under the Pole Star	
Sir Alexander Glen	1935 Young Men in the Arctic	
Andrew Glen	1954 Commitment and community	
Andrew Glen	1992 Keeping cheery despite setbacks	
Andrew Glen	1660 Linlithgow sermon	
Andrew Glen	1977 Resources for social change	
Andrew Glen	1993 Survey of community practitioners	
Ann Glen	1978 Farming	
Ann Glen	1982 North Sea oil and gas	
Ann Glen	1972 Scotland from the air	
Ann Glen	1976 The Central Lowlands	
Ann Glen	1978 The Scottish environment	
Ann Glen	1971 This is your world	
D.M.Glen	1993 Ecology and integrated farming	
D.V. Glen	1982 Integrated services digital networks	
David Glen	1985 He-Man and the memory stone	
David Glen	1900 Music of the Clan Maclean	
David Glen	1975 Objective tests in physics	
Duncan Glen	1964 Hugh Macdiarmid - Scottish Renaissance	
	1965-83 Akros Anthology of Scottish poetry	
	1969 Sunny summer Sunday afternoon?	
	1970 A small press and Hugh Macdiarmid	
	1971 Whither Scotland?	Duncan Glen
	1971 Feres poem	
	1971 The individual and the 20th century	
	1972 Hugh Macdiarmid, a critical survey	
	1974 A cled score poems	
	1976 Five literati an anon	
	1976 Follow! Follow! Follow!	
	1976 Weddercock : Tale of the ill-taen caller	
	1977 Graphic designers as poets	
	1981 On midsummer evenin merriest of nichts?	
	1986 The autobiography of a poet	
	1990 Makars' walks in the old town of Edinburgh	
	1991 A journey into Scotland	
	1995 Clydesdale kinsfolk	
Frederick Glen	1975 Social Psychology of organizations	
Graham Glen	1979 Isle of Arran : official guide	
Heather Glen	1983 Vision and disenchantment (Blake / Wordsworth)	
I.A. Glen	1982 Fifty years with Scottish steam	
John Glen	1992 Both sides of the track are wrong	
John Glen	1870 Glen's collection for the great highland bagpipe	
John Glen (ed)	1971 Man (poems)	
J.J. Glen	1994 A mixed integer programming model for fisheries	
J.W. Glen	1977 Editerra : editors' handbook	
Maggie Glen	1992 Ruby to the rescue	
Margaret Glen	1983 Weoley Hill United Reformed Church 1915 – 1983	
Mathew Glen	1987 Pre Vocational: Technical Services	
Ninian Glen	1893 Actuarial science : an elementary manual	
Norman Glen	1976 Helensburgh Town Council 1802 - 1975	
Patricia Glen	1989 If wishes were horses	
R.A. Glen	1924 The local authorities diary	
R.S. Glen	1968 The two muses - introduction to 5th century Athens	
Rhonda Glen	1994 The junior golf book	
Robert Glen	1989 Foundation maths	
	1979 Out of this world - a musical	
	1984 Urban workers in the early Industrial Revolution	
	1990 Raise your standard in physics	
Rothwell Glen	1990 Raise your standard in physics	
Simon, Jan Glen	1987 Sahara handbook	
Susan Glen	1995 Times remembered	
Sydney Glen	1978 Stirling Castle : an illustrated history	
Sydney McK Glen	1979 Link-up : the king who wanted to touch the moon	
Thomas Glen	1977 Rubens and the Counter Reformation	
William Glen	1817 Heath flowers (collection of poems)	
William Glen	1856 Reminiscences of the Court of Session	
William C Glen	1871 Poor Law Commissioners & the Poor Law Board	
Wm & Eliz Glen	1990 The Glen descendants of George Glen	
		Duncan Glen
		1971 Clydesdale a sequence o poems
		1971 In appearances
		1972 Christmas fable for Margaret
		1972 A Journey past
		1974 A bibliography of Scottish poets
		1976 La nuova poesia scozzese
		1976 Buits and wellies
		1977 Gaitherings : poems in Scots
		1980 Realities (poems)
		1985 Geeze! a sequence of poems
		1989 European poetry in Scotland
		1990 Twenty of the best
		1991 Selected poems 1965 - 90
		1995 A Nation in a Parish : Cambuslang

Our own Glen family tree

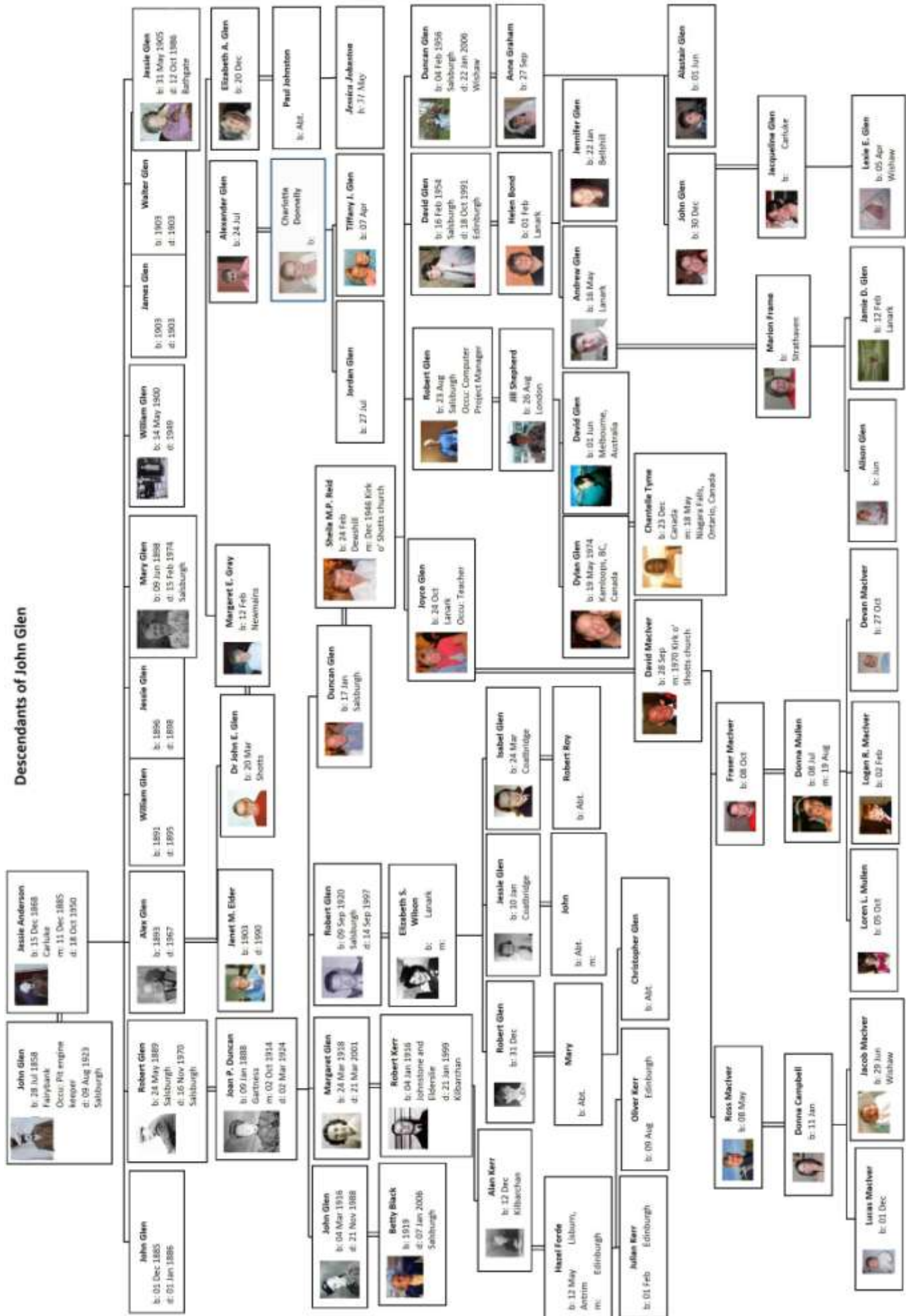
Pedigree Chart 1



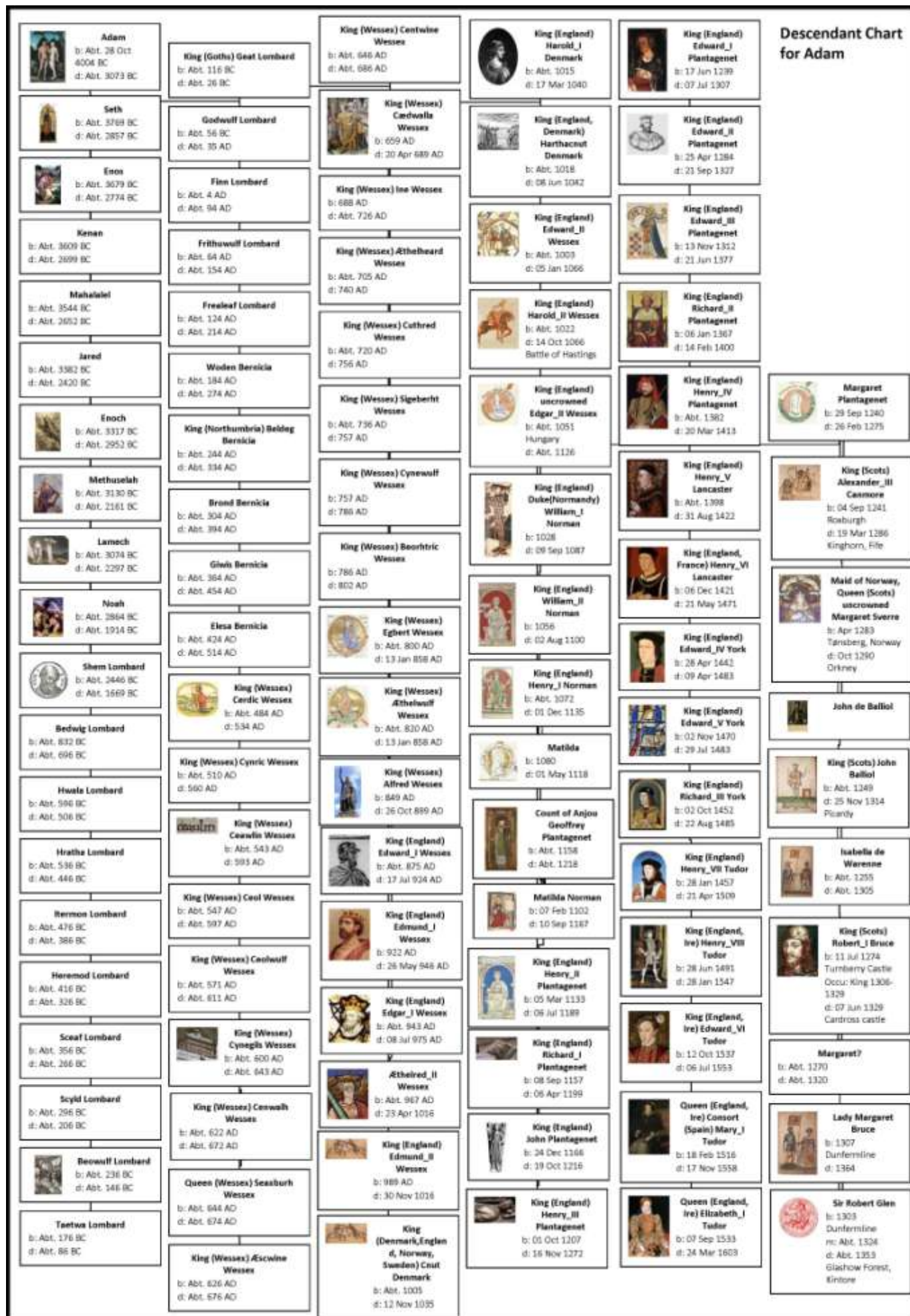
Pedigree Chart 2



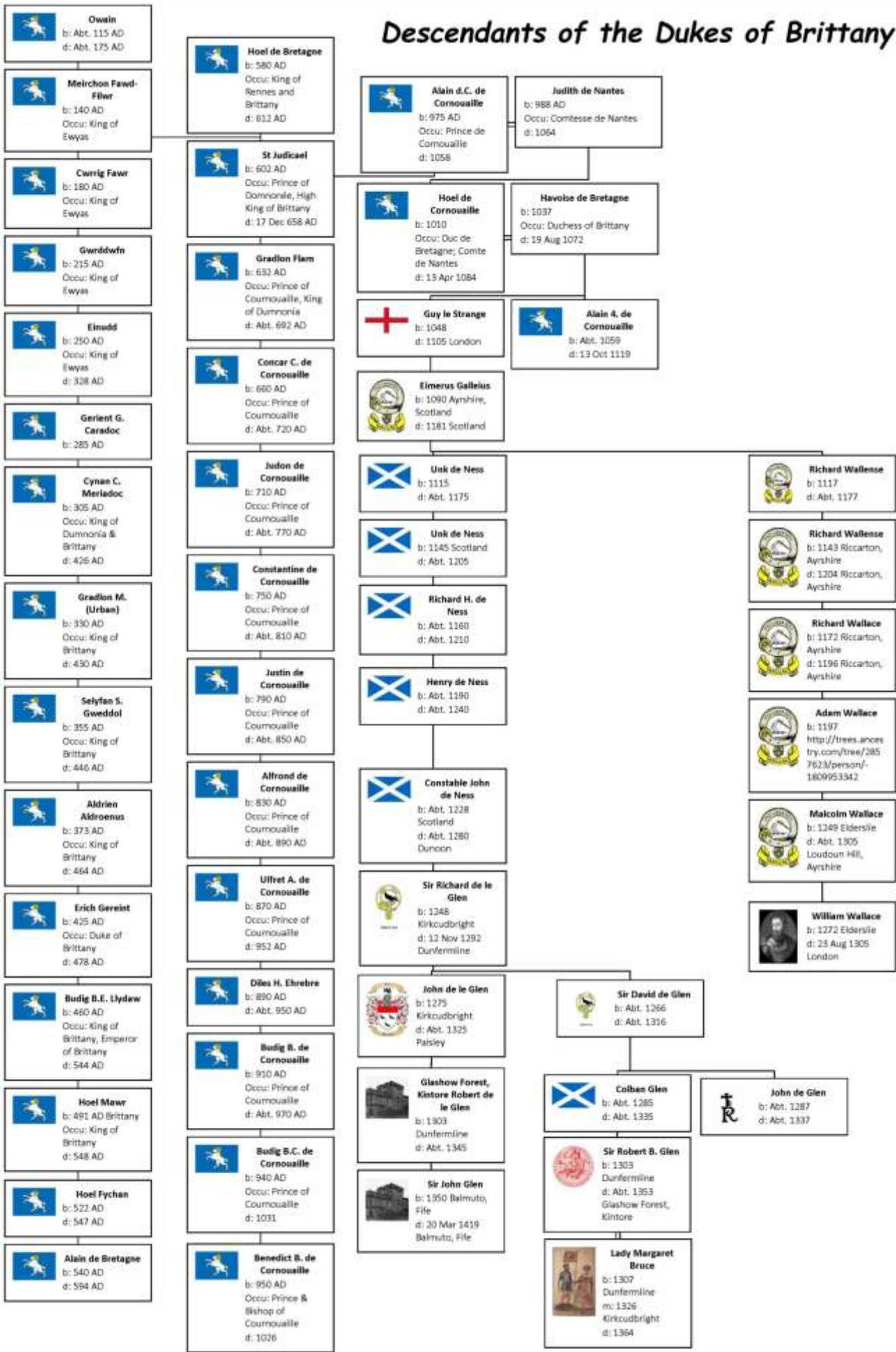
Descendants of John Glen



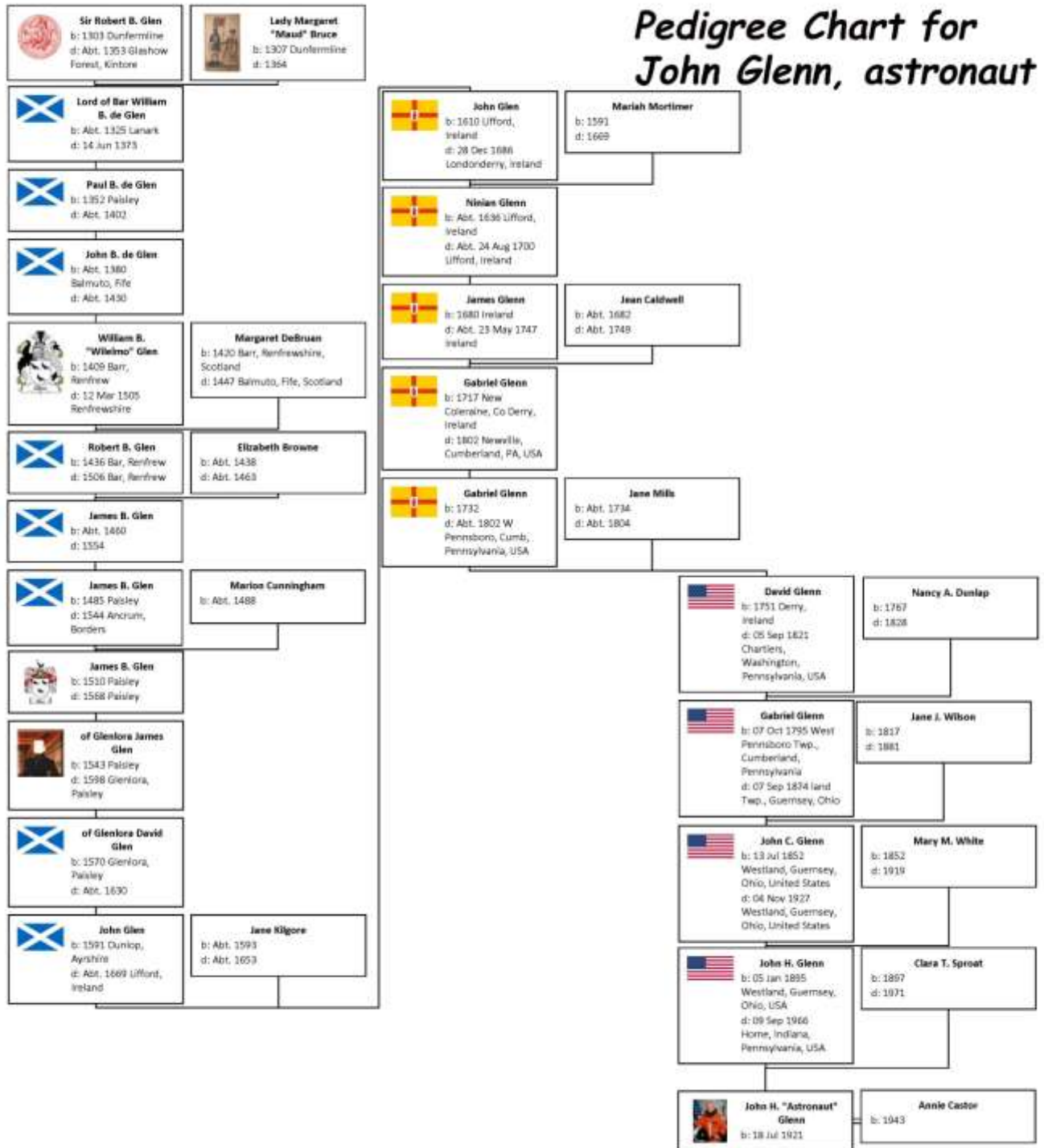
Descendant Chart for Adam



Descendants of the Dukes of Brittany



Pedigree Chart for John Glenn, astronaut

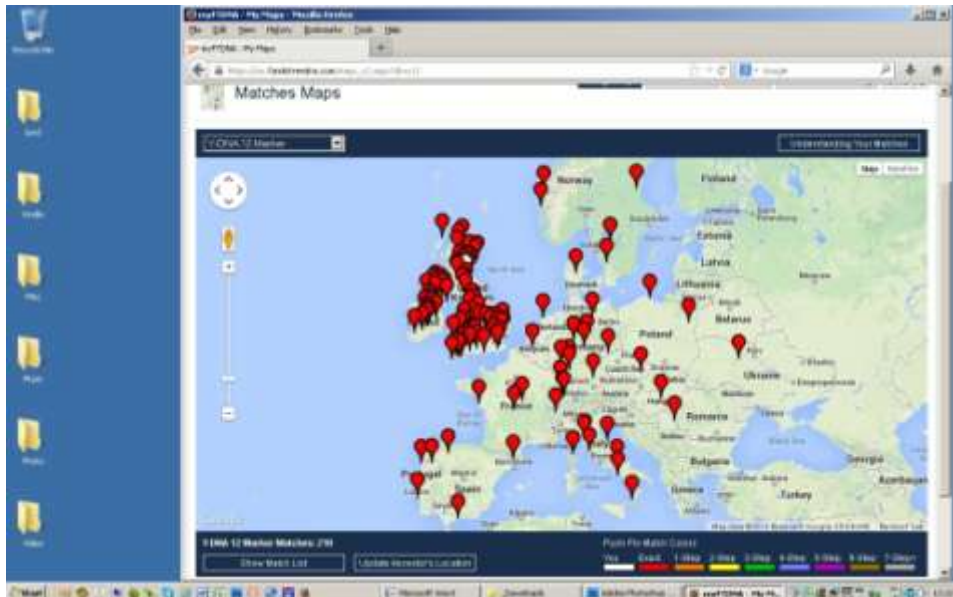


DNA origins

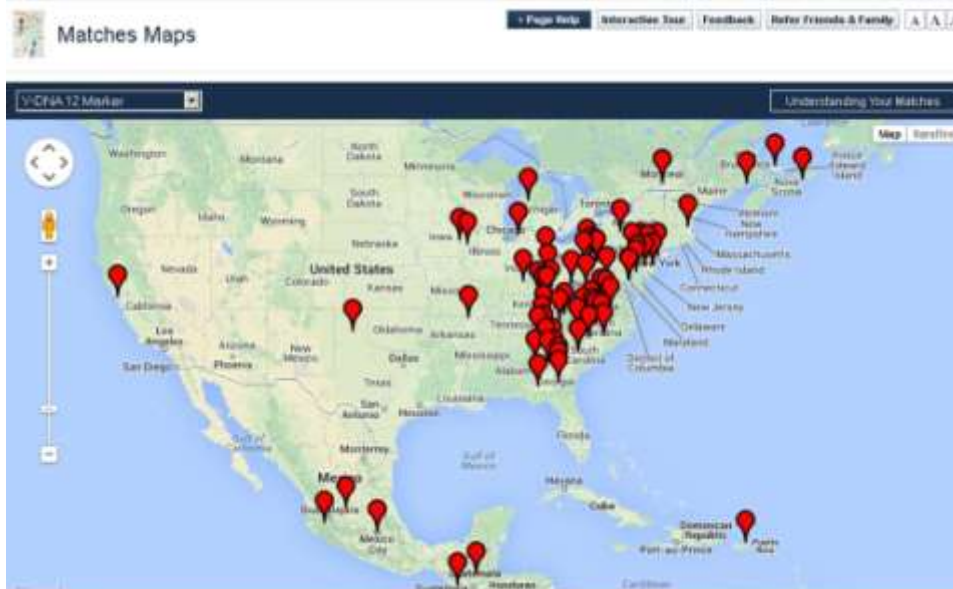
The author's DNA has been analysed, and matches others in the rest of the world as follows:



DNA matches in Europe are as follows:



DNA matches in the USA are as follows:



Bibliography

- A History of the Glen family of S Carolina and Georgia
Antiquities of Scotland
Biographical Dictionary of Scottish Graduates to 1410
Burgess and Guild Brethren of Glasgow
Census 1851 Edinburgh
Classic walks in Scotland
Commissariat of St Andrews, Stirling, Lanark, Glasgow, Hamilton, Edinburgh
Consistorial Processes and Decrees 1658 - 1800
Crozier's General Armory
Dictionary of National Biography
Dictionary of Scottish Emigrants to USA
Dictionary of Scottish Emigrants to Canada
Edinburgh Police Register 1815-1859
Emigrants from Scotland to America 1774-1775
Genealogical Research Directory
General Armory
Glasgow Encyclopaedia
Glen Line
Glen descendants of George Glen (1724-1804)
Guide to Prehistoric Scotland
History of Allan Glen's School 1853 – 1953
History of Shotts
Genealogical Notes of the Family Glen, Glenn
How the Scots invented the modern world
In the Wind's Eye
James Glen: from Scottish Provost to Governor of S Carolina
Mackintoshes and Clan Chattan
Marriage Register, Edinburgh 1595-1800
Marriage Register, Canongate 1564-1800
Marriages and Baptisms, Kilbarchan 1649-1772
Memorials of Angus and the Mearns
Memorials of the Scottish family of Glen
Monumental Inscriptions, St Cuthbert's, Edinburgh
New World Immigrants: Settlers in Rensselaerswyck
New World Immigrants: American Passenger lists
Passenger and Immigration Lists Index
Poets and Poetry of Scotland
Romance of Scottish Crests and Mottoes
Regimental War records
Register of Apprentices, Edinburgh 1583-1666
Register of Deeds, 1661
Register of Internments, Greyfriars, Edinburgh 1658
Roll of Graduates, Cambridge University
Roll of Graduates, University of Edinburgh
Roll of Graduates, University of Aberdeen
Roll of Graduates, University of St Andrews
Roll of Graduates, University of Glasgow
Roll of Graduates, Balliol College
Roll of Graduates, Oxford University
Scotland and her tartans
Scotland : History of a Nation
Scots banished to the American Plantations 1650-1775
Scots in the Carolinas 1680-1830
Scots Heraldry
Scots Peerage
Scottish American Court Records 1733-1783
Scottish Antiquary
Scottish Arms 1370-1678
Scottish Family Histories
Scottish Family History
Scottish Genealogist's Glossary
Scottish Seafarers of the 17th century
Surnames of Scotland
Who was Who 1897-1915
Who's Who
Who's Who in Scotland
- Joseph Gaston Baillie Bulloch 1923
R W Billings 1852
D Watt 1977
Scottish Record Society
- McNeish, Cameron
Scottish Record Society
Scottish Record Society
W A Crozier 1904
1986
D Whyte 1972
D Whyte 1986
P Ruthven-Murray 1991
V.R.Cameron 1965
1994
Sir B Burke 1889
J Fisher 1994
D Haws 1991
W & E Glen 1990
Feachem, RW
J A Rae 1953
William Grossart, 1880
Thomas Allen Glenn
Herman, Arthur
A B Adamson 1979
W. Stitt Robinson 1996
A M Mackintosh 1903
Scottish Record Society
Scottish Record Society
Scottish Record Society
A Jervise 1861
Rev Charles Rogers 1888
Scottish Record Society
E O'Callaghan 1896
M Tepper 1979
P Filby, M Meyer 1985
J G Wilson 1877
A Polson 1929
Scottish War Museum
Scottish Record Society
Register Office Scotland
Scottish Record Society
up to 1978
1859 - 88
1596 - 1970
1747 - 1897
1727 - 1897
1931 - 2
1500 - 1886
A Fulton 1992
Ross, D
D Dobson 1983
D Dobson 1986
Sir T Innes of Learnay 1978
Sir J Balfour Paul 1907
D Dobson 1991
Review 1903
R R Stodart 1881
J P S Ferguson 1986
M Stuart 1930
L R Burness 1991
D Dobson 1992
G F Black 1979
1988
A & C Black 1995
Carrick Media 1994

Links

Ancestors Finland	http://www.kvenland.com/
Ancestral Scotland	http://www.ancestralscotland.com/
Ancestry	http://www.ancestry.co.uk/
Art Cyclopedia	http://www.artcyclopedia.com
Covenanters	http://www.covenanter.org.uk/WhoWere/
Genealogy.com	http://genforum.genealogy.com/glen/
Glasgow Digital Library	http://gdl.cdrl.strath.ac.uk/
Glenn Family Group	https://www.myfamily.com/
Glenn Family	http://www.rootcellar.us/glenn.htm
Glenn Family History	http://www.angelfire.com/biz6/dciris/glennfamily.html
Glenn Family	http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/5540256/person/-642604372/story/18706136-0e14-4975-be48-c6f10f4739a3?src=search
Historic Scotland	http://www.historic-scotland.gov.uk/
Kirk O'Shotts Church	http://kirkoshotts.btck.co.uk/
Lanarkshire Family History	http://lanarkshirefhs.org.uk/index.html
LDS Family Search	http://www.familysearch.org/eng/default.asp
Memorials of Family Glen	http://www.jamesboswell.info/scholars/charles-rogers
National Trust for Scotland	http://www.nts.org.uk/Home/
National Library of Scotland	http://www.nls.uk/family-history/
National Library of Scotland (maps)	http://geo.nls.uk/search/mosaic/#zoom=6&lat=56.71138&lon=-4.9&layers=B0000000000
RE Webb	http://www.rewebb.com/glenline.htm
Rootsweb	http://worldconnect.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=adgedge&id=I4567
Reforesting Scotland	http://www.reforestingscotland.org/
Salsburgh Heritage	http://www.salsburghheritagegroup.co.uk/4.html
Scotlandspeople	http://www.scotlandspeople.gov.uk/welcome.aspx
Scots Genealogy	http://www.scotsgenealogy.com/
Scots Origins	http://www.scotsorigins.com/
Scottish Gazetteer	http://www.scottish-places.info
Scottish Kings & Queens	http://www.nwlink.com/~scotlass/
Scottish Monumental inscriptions	http://www.scots-roots.co.uk/
Scottish National Heritage	http://www.snh.gov.uk/
Scottish occupations	http://www.scotsfamily.com/occupations.htm
Scottish people	http://www.scottish-places.info/people.html
Scottish places	http://www.scottish-places.info/places.html
Scottish surnames	http://www.houseofnames.com/mackintosh-family-crest
Shotts Family History	http://www.shottshistorygroup.co.uk/
Surname database	http://www.surnamedb.com/Surname/glen
Trees for Life	http://www.treesforlife.org.uk/
Undiscovered Scotland	http://www.undiscoveredscotland.co.uk/
Webcams in Scotland	http://www.scotlandinfo.eu/webcams-in-scotland
Wikipedia	http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scotland
Wingate Family	http://genforum.genealogy.com/wingate/page3.html

The kernel of a good Scottish Book Library

All fun and games until somebody loses an eye	Brookmyre, Chris
Magnus	Brown, George Mackay
39 Steps	Buchan, John
Robinson Crusoe	Defoe, Daniel
Island Years, Island Farm	Fraser Darling, Frank
A Scots Quair	Gibbon, Lewis Grassie
Lanark	Gray, Alistair
The Silver Darlings	Gunn, Neil
Scotland the Best	Irvine, Peter
Fergus Lamont	Jenkins, Robin
The Big Man	McIlvanney, Hugh
Glencoe	Prebble, John
Set in Darkness	Rankin, Ian
And the land lay still	Robertson, James
Ivanhoe	Scott, Sir Walter
Treasure Island	Stevenson, R L
The Stone	Tranter, Nigel
A Selection of John Muir's Best Writings	White, Fred D. (Editor)

Index of places

Aberdeen	7 , 10 , 12 , 14 , 16 , 27 , 32 , 64 , 79 , 95	Leeds	13 , 15
Albany	14	Lennox	4 , 5 , 10
Amsterdam	14	Liberton	7
Ancrum (Borders)	21 , 25	Linlithgow	3 , 4 , 5 , 6 , 8 , 9 , 14 , 16 , 17 , 19 , 69
Australia	21	Liverpool	9
Ayr(shire)	7 , 16 , 20 , 25 , 37 , 51 , 58 , 63 , 95	Lochinver	2
Balmerino	7	London	4 , 16
Balmuto	3 , 7 , 20	Longcroft	5 , 14 , 16
Bannockburn	17	Maryland	14
Bar(r) (Renfrew)	3 , 6 , 20	Massachusetts	14
Barony	18	Melbourne	14 , 15 , 16
Bathgate	16 , 18 , 20 , 35	Moy	2
Belfast	15	New Brunswick	12 , 14
Boston	16	New Jersey	14
Bothwell Bridge	14	New York	14
Caithness	2	Newcastle	4
California	14	Newfoundland	9
Cambridge	10 , 11 , 12 , 27	North Berwick	15
Cambuslang	6 , 11 , 19	Norway	20
Canada	20	Nova Scotia	14 , 16
Cardross	20	Ohio	10 , 25
Carmunnock	6	Orkney	20
Charleston	14	Oxford	3 , 9 , 12 , 27
Chicago	12	Paisley	6 , 13 , 14 , 16 , 18 , 20 , 25 , 76
Cuba	5	Paris	12 , 17
Darien	13	Peebles	8 , 77
Drumclog	14	Pennsylvania	14 , 25
Dumbarton	4 , 6 , 10 , 13 , 16 , 18 , 44	Perth	7 , 18
Dumfries(shire)	20	Philadelphia	14
Dunfermline	20 , 21 , 58 , 63	Portobello	8 , 13
Edinburgh	6 , 7 , 8 , 10 , 11 , 12 , 13 , 15 , 16 , 18 , 27 , 45	Preston	11
England	20	Renfrew(shire)	3 , 9 , 20 , 25
Falkirk	9	Rullion Green	14
Fife	2 , 3 , 4 , 5 , 7 , 13 , 14 , 16 , 18 , 20 , 25 , 47 , 51 , 58	Russia	9
Finland	20	Rutherglen	6
Flodden	7 , 17	Salsburgh	20 , 78
Forfar	10 , 48	Schenectady	14
Galashiels	8	Scone	8
Georgia	14 , 27	South Carolina	3 , 5 , 10 , 14 , 16 , 17 , 27
Glasgow	6 , 9 , 10 , 11 , 12 , 13 , 15 , 16 , 17 , 18 , 25 , 27 , 49	St Andrews	7 , 12 , 13 , 18 , 27
Glasmount	3	St Petersburg	9
Greenock	14	South Africa	16
India	5	Stirling	4 , 9 , 13 , 17 , 20 , 27 , 94
Indiana	14	Tayside	16
Inverness	2	Toronto	16
Ireland	24	Torphichen	20
Kilbarchan	6 , 27	Torquay	15
Kilmarnock	6	Turnberry	20
Kinghorn	7 , 13	Vancouver	16
Kintore	20	Virginia, USA	9 , 14 , 20
Kirkcudbright	6	West Indies	9 , 11
Lanark(shire)	8 , 9 , 18 , 20 , 25 , 28	Yorkshire	15 , 20
Langside	6 , 17	Yugoslavia	10

Index to Glen names

Agnes	5	Jessie	21 , 22
Alasdair, Alastair	10 , 12 , 22	Jill	12 , 21 , 22
Alex(ander)	5 , 8 , 9 , 10 , 11 , 12 , 13 , 14 , 15 , 18 , 19 , 22	Joan	21 , 22
Alexandra	12	John	4 , 5 , 6 , 7 , 8 , 9 , 10 , 12 , 13 , 14 , 15 , 17 , 18 , 19 , 21 , 22 , 24 , 25
Alison	22	Jordan	22
Allan	6 , 13 , 17	Joseph	14 , 16 , 18
Andrew	5 , 13 , 18 , 19 , 22	Joyce	22 , 78
Ann(i)(e)	12 , 13 , 14 , 19 , 22	Kenneth	12
Anthony	12	Lexie	22
Archibald	6 , 9 , 12 , 13 , 17 , 18 , 21	Luke	12
Brian	12	Malcolm	4
Chantelle	20 , 21 , 22	Margaret, Maggie	4 , 5 , 6 , 7 , 9 , 10 , 12 , 13 , 14 , 16 , 19 , 20 , 21 , 22
Charles	12 , 18	Marian	12
Christian	7	Marion	5 , 21 , 22
Christopher	22	Mariota	7
Claud	18	Marjory	12
Colban	6 , 7 , 8 , 17 , 20	Marlyn	7
Colin	12	Martyn	12
Daniel	12	Mary	8 , 9 , 12 , 21 , 22
David	4 , 6 , 7 , 12 , 13 , 14 , 15 , 16 , 17 , 18 , 19 , 20 , 21 , 22 , 24 , 25 , 78	Mathew	19
Donald	18	Maureen	12
Doreen	12	Michael	18
Duncan	4 , 6 , 8 , 11 , 13 , 19 , 21 , 22 , 78	Neil	18
Dylan	12 , 21 , 22	Ninian	12 , 19 , 25
Edith, Elaine	12	Nisbet	13
Elizabeth (Betty)	5 , 9 , 12 , 13 , 14 , 16 , 19 , 21 , 22	Norman	10 , 12 , 18 , 19
Elspeth	7	Patricia	19
Eric	10 , 12	Patrick	7 , 21
Ernest	19	Paul	21 , 25
Ewan	18	Peter	18
Flora	21	Phillip	12
Francis	13 , 18	Rhonda	19
Frederick	10 , 19	Richard	4 , 13 , 17 , 20 , 24
Gabriel	25	Rita	20
George	5 , 9 , 12 , 13 , 14 , 15 , 16 , 18	Robert	6 , 7 , 9 , 12 , 13 , 14 , 15 , 16 , 17 , 18 , 19 , 20 , 21 , 22 , 23 , 24 , 25 , 78
Graham	19	Roger	7 , 8
Hannah	13	Ronald	12
Hazel	12	Rothwell	12 , 19
Heather	12 , 19	Samuel	14 , 18
Hector	18	Sander	14
Helen	6 , 12 , 22	Sarah	8 , 13 , 17 , 20
Henry	13 , 15	Sheena	12
Hugh	6 , 18	Sheila	6 , 21 , 22 , 78
Ian, Iain	10 , 12	Simon	19
Isabel, Isobel(la)	7 , 9 , 10 , 12 , 21 , 22	Susan	19
Jacqueline	22	Sydney	19
James	3 , 5 , 6 , 7 , 8 , 9 , 10 , 12 , 13 , 14 , 15 , 16 , 17 , 18 , 21 , 22 , 25	Thomas	4 , 6 , 7 , 9 , 12 , 13 , 15 , 18 , 19
Jamima	13	Tiffany	22
Jamie	22	Violet	12
Jan, Jane	9 , 19	Walter	8 , 13 , 16 , 22
Janet	4 , 5 , 9 , 14 , 21 , 22	William	6 , 8 , 9 , 11 , 12 , 13 , 14 , 15 , 16 , 18 , 19 , 21 , 22 , 25
Jean(y), Jennet	9 , 14	Winifred	12
Jennifer	12 , 22		

Glen Encyclopaedia of Scotland

This encyclopaedia expands on various people and places which are important to the Glen family in Scotland. It also includes some favourite paintings, photos, music, videos, comedy and recipes of our family.

Index

1.	Aberdeen	32
2.	Airdrie	33
3.	Bathgate	35
4.	Burns, Robert	37
5.	Clan	41
6.	Clan Mackintosh	42
7.	Dumbarton	44
8.	Edinburgh	45
9.	Fife	47
10.	Forfar	48
11.	Glasgow	49
12.	Glen	51
13.	Heraldry	52
14.	Highland Clearances	54
15.	Hume, David	57
16.	King James I	58
17.	King James VI	62
18.	King Robert I	63
19.	Linlithgow	69
20.	Mary, Queen of Scots	70
21.	Paisley	76
22.	Peebles	77
23.	Salsburgh	78
24.	Scotland	79
25.	Scott, Sir Walter	91
26.	Shotts	92
27.	Smith, Adam	93
28.	Stirling	94
29.	Wallace, William	95
30.	Whisky	98

Appendices

31.	Art	99
32.	Photos	100
33.	Music	101
34.	Videos	102
35.	Humour	102
36.	Recipes	103

Aberdeen



Aberdeen Market Cross

The Aberdeen area has seen human settlement for at least 8,000 years. The city began as two separate [burghs](#): [Old Aberdeen](#) at the mouth of the river Don; and New Aberdeen, fishing and trading settlement, where the Denburn waterway entered the river Dee estuary.

Aberdeen was first settled by hunter-gatherers around 6000BC, who established themselves around the mouths of the [river Dee](#) and river Don. Around 2000BC the [Beaker People](#), who built the mysterious stone circles that can be found in the [Aberdeenshire](#) area, arrived from the [Rhine](#) lands.

400BC saw [Celtic](#) migration to the area from the south of Scotland.

The [Romans](#) arrived in Aberdeenshire in the first century AD. [Agricola](#), the Roman governor of [Britannia](#), led a force of some 40,000 men into [Caledonia](#) in 84AD. They fought and defeated the united armies of the [Picts](#) in the [Battle of Mons Graupius](#), near the peak of [Bennachie](#) in Aberdeenshire.

After the Romans left, the natives of Aberdeenshire began to convert to Christianity.

Aberdeen's first church was built around 580AD. [St Kentigern](#) sent [St Machar](#) to convert the [Picts](#) to Christianity. [St Machar's Cathedral](#) today is named after him.

The earliest [charter](#) was granted by [William the Lion](#) in 1179 and confirmed the corporate rights granted by [David I](#). In 1319, the Great Charter of [Robert the Bruce](#) transformed Aberdeen into a property-owning and financially independent community. Granted with it was the nearby [Forest of Stocket](#), whose income formed the basis for the city's [Common Good Fund](#) which still benefits Aberdonians. During the [Wars of Scottish Independence](#), Aberdeen was under English rule, so [Robert the Bruce](#) laid siege to [Aberdeen Castle](#) before destroying it in 1308 followed by the massacring of the English garrison and the retaking of Aberdeen for the townspeople. The city was burned by [Edward III of England](#) in 1336, but was rebuilt and extended, and called New Aberdeen. The city was strongly fortified to prevent attacks by neighbouring lords, but the gates were removed by 1770. During the [Wars of the Three Kingdoms](#) of 1644-1647 the city was impartially plundered by both sides. In 1644, it was taken and ransacked by Royalist troops after the [Battle of Aberdeen](#). In 1647 an outbreak of [bubonic plague](#) killed a quarter of the population. In the eighteenth century, a new Town Hall was built and the first social services appeared with the [Infirmary](#) at [Woolmanhill](#) in 1742 and the Lunatic Asylum in 1779. The council began major road improvements at the end of the century with the main thoroughfares of [George Street](#), [King Street](#) and [Union Street](#) all completed at the start of the next century.

A century later, the increasing economic importance of Aberdeen and the development of the shipbuilding and fishing industries led to the existing harbour with Victoria Dock, the South Breakwater, and the extension to the North Pier. The



infrastructure program was expensive, and in 1817 the city was bankrupt. However, a recovery was made in the general prosperity which followed the [Napoleonic wars](#). Gas street lighting arrived in 1824 and an enhanced water supply appeared in 1830 when water was pumped from the Dee to a reservoir in Union Place. An underground sewer system replaced open sewers in 1865. The city was first [incorporated](#) in 1891. Although Old Aberdeen still has a separate charter and history, it and New Aberdeen are no longer truly distinct. They are both part of the city, along with Woodside and the [Royal Burgh](#) of [Torry](#) to the south of the River Dee.

[Aberdeen](#) is [Scotland's](#) third most populous [city](#), with an official population estimate of 210,400. Nicknames include the *Granite City*, the *Grey City* and the *Silver City with the Golden Sands*. During the mid-18th to mid-20th centuries, Aberdeen's buildings incorporated locally quarried grey granite, whose [mica](#) deposits sparkle like silver. The city has a long, sandy [coastline](#). Since the discovery of [North Sea oil](#) in the 1970s, other nicknames have been the *Oil Capital of Europe* or the *Energy Capital of Europe*. The city's two universities, the [University of Aberdeen](#), founded in 1495, and the [Robert Gordon University](#), which was awarded university status in 1992, make Aberdeen the educational centre of the north-east. The traditional industries of fishing, paper-making, shipbuilding, and textiles have been overtaken by the [oil industry](#) and Aberdeen's [seaport](#). Aberdeen Heliport is one of the busiest commercial [heliports](#) in the world and the seaport is the largest in the north-east of Scotland.

Aberdeen has won the [Britain in Bloom](#) competition a record-breaking ten times, and hosts the [Aberdeen International Youth Festival](#), a major international event which attracts up to 1000 of the most talented young performing arts companies.

The [Scots dialect](#) spoken in Aberdeen is [Doric](#):

"*fa? fit? fit wey? faur? fan?*" which translate as "who? what? what way? why? where? when?"

"*Ay ay, fit like?*"- "Hello, how are you? or "*fou's yer dous?*" - literally "how are your pigeons?", now used as "how are you?"

"*come awa ben the hoose for a fly an a piece*" – "Welcome. Come in and I'll make you a cup of tea and something to eat."

There are many [webcams](#) near Aberdeen - have a look at the [Castlegate](#) and Town House, [Cairngorm](#) and [Glenshee](#).

Airdrie

Airdrie (*Gaelic An t-Àrd Ruigh*) is a town within [North Lanarkshire, Scotland](#). It lies on a [plateau](#) roughly 400 ft (130 m) above [sea level](#), and is approximately 12 miles (19 km) east of [Glasgow](#) city centre. Airdrie forms part of a conurbation with its neighbour [Coatbridge](#), in the former district known as the [Monklands](#). As of 2006, the town had a population of 36,853. [Airdriehill](#), [Chapelhall](#), [Calderbank](#), [Caldercruix](#), [Glenmavis](#), [Greengairs](#), [Longriggend](#), [Plains](#), Stand, [Upperton](#) and [Wattston](#) are generally considered satellite villages of Airdrie.

The origin of Airdrie's name is not known for certain; however, given the topography of the area, the most likely interpretation is that it derives from the Gaelic An Àrd Ruigh meaning a level height or high pasture land. Another possibility is that it was taken from the Gaelic An Àrd Àirighe meaning a sheiling or wayside town.

Early history

The history of Airdrie might be dated back to AD 573, which was the year of the [Battle of Arderyth](#). However, the historicity and location of the battle are the subject of debate and shrouded in myth. The battle was believed to have been between the [Gododdin](#), [Rydderych](#) *The Bountiful*, [King of Strathclyde](#), and Aeddam *The Perfidious*, the [Scoti](#) King of [Kintyre](#). While few might have heard of the main protagonists, amongst Aeddam's contingent was the legendary [Celtic bard](#), [Merlin](#). The history of Airdrie between the Battle of Arderyth and AD 1162 is unclear, due to the scarcity of written historical records.

1162 to 1850

Airdrie owes its existence to its location on the 'Hogs Back' - a ridge of land running from east to west. One very important aspect of the town's history were the [Cistercian](#) monks of [Newbattle Abbey](#), hence a name for the wider area; Monklands. The monks were farmers and most of the land they used is known today as 'The Four Isles' (a housing estate named after four Scottish islands): [Mull](#), [Islay](#), [Iona](#) and [Luin](#) in the Petersburn area of modern Airdrie). The [monks](#) of Newbattle had numerous establishments throughout the area including a [farm](#) grange at Drumpellier, Coatbridge, a court house at [Kipps](#), a [chapel](#) in the area of Chapelhall and a number of [corn mills](#). The Monks were also expert in the [construction](#) of [roads](#). In the 12th century they established the original Glasgow to [Edinburgh](#) road via Airdrie and [Bathgate](#), to link up with their lands in Newbattle in [East Lothian](#).

In those days travelling was often dangerous. Horses were still very rare and could only be afforded by the rich. Low lying ground was usually extremely difficult to navigate because of the numerous [bogs](#), forests and [burns](#) - not to mention the possibility of [ambush](#) by a [footpad](#) or robber. Hence, it became much more practical to travel on the high ground (the 'High Way') where one could avoid the mud and the robbers. These roads (or rather tracks) became known as the King's Highway.

Definitive evidence of the existence of Airdrie as a tenantry was only made clear in 1503. The old monks' road was via Cliftonhill (an area now in neighbouring Coatbridge), Airdrie House (now the site of [Monklands Hospital](#)), Aitchison Street, High Street, Hallcraig Street, Flowerhill Street and Colliertree Road. It was along this road that the first houses in Airdrie were built. Development was slow and it was only around 1650 that evidence of the number of [inhabitants](#) was known at around 500 for the Airdrie area. A large contingent of Airdrieonians fought at the [Battle of Bothwell Brig](#) during the Covenanter Rebellion of 1679; their banner can still be viewed at the local library.

Airdrie first came to prominence for its [weaving](#) industry. Airdrie Weavers Society was founded in 1781 and [flax](#) was being grown in sixteen farms in and around the [burgh](#). In the last decade of the eighteenth century, [coal mining](#) was in progress and around thirty [colliers](#) were employed. Weaving continued to flourish making up a substantial part of the population of over 2,500 around the turn of the 19th century. Given its large number of weavers, its geographic location, and a large number of unemployed soldiers following the end of the [Napoleonic Wars](#), Airdrie became a major centre of support for the [Radical War](#) of 1820. The rapid pace of population growth continued and by 1821 there were 4,862 inhabitants. At this time the number of houses being built increased dramatically and in 1821, by a private [Act of Parliament](#), Airdrie became a free and independent [Burgh of Barony](#). Due to the fact it was 'independent', it had all the powers of a [Royal Burgh](#).

[Voting](#) in the early part of the nineteenth century was rather hit or miss as not only locals but residents outside the burgh were allowed to vote. In 1821 the first election of a town council took place and by August it had appointed an assessor, [procurator fiscal](#), master of police and a [town crier](#).

In 1824 it was decided to build the Town House, which was originally designed by Alexander Baird and is now a local landmark known as the 'town clock'. In 1832 the Town House was used as a hospital due to the [cholera](#) outbreak of this year.

By 1850, the population had grown to 12,418.

1850 to 1920

The enormous growth in population was not due to high birthrate, but instead due to an influx of residents from the [Highlands](#) and predominantly [Ireland](#). This followed the [Highland potato famine](#) of the mid 1840s and also reflected the change from cottage industry to [heavy industry](#) in the area. Most of the Irish immigrant population were involved with [mining](#) and



labouring. This led to an increase in ironwork [foundries](#) around the area. Because of this explosion in industry, [railway](#) links were soon established (circa 1830) and by 1862, the Airdrie and Bathgate Junction Railway provided a direct link to Edinburgh with Airdrie South Station providing the starting point for trains to Glasgow.

In August the [Public Libraries Act \(Scotland\) 1853](#) was passed, and in November [Airdrie Public Library](#) became the first in Scotland (a [Carnegie library](#)).

The dramatic rise in population and industry prompted the need for more accessible water supplies. Until the mid 1800s, various wells were put in place feeding from surrounding streams in the area. These served to provide many houses with private wells. By 1846 Airdrie and Coatbridge Water Company was founded to construct (along with Forth and Clyde Canal Company) the reservoir at Roughrigg.

Around the mid 1800s, several local [newspapers](#) began appearing and notably the [Airdrie & Coatbridge Advertiser](#), which is still the most popular local paper today. Also at this time, [football](#) and [cricket](#) began to emerge as popular sports. Following the codification of association football rules a local team called Excelsior was formed in 1878 which would later be renamed [Airdrieonians F.C.](#) Horse race meetings were also held in the town (1851–1870) but this land became the golf course for the newly formed Airdrie Golf Club in 1877.



[Education](#) posed a major problem with severe overcrowding in the few schools available, therefore three new school boards were established. Fees were routinely charged within the schools with the belief they should be self-supporting until a parliamentary act of 1889 relieved some of the infant classes in schools of this burden. [Airdrie Academy](#) was built in 1895 and by 1919 all school boards were dissolved and Lanarkshire Education Authority took over responsibility for education throughout [Lanarkshire](#).

[Airdrie Public Observatory](#), one of only four public observatories in the UK (Second Oldest and Smallest)- all in Scotland, was founded in the first library building in 1896, and is still operated in the present building by the Airdrie Astronomical Association a Scottish [astronautic](#) and [astronomy](#) society and registered charity.

By the turn of the century [variety shows](#) were becoming popular in the area and by 1911 the Pavilion in Graham Street was built which after initially being used as a music hall started showing cinematographic pictures. Unfortunately it was destroyed by fire in 1917 but was rebuilt in 1919 and finally closed in 1970. The New Cinema was opened in 1920 in Broomknoll Street but too has since closed. The town had no suitable venue for larger functions so in 1912 the Sir John Wilson Town Hall was opened (following a generous offer from Sir John Wilson covering the total cost of £13,500). This still stands and is used for major events in the town.

1920 onwards



At the end of the [First World War](#), Airdrie was hard hit with many casualties from the war. Many inhabitants also chose to emigrate around this time. Consequently the population only rose by 3% to around 26,000 by 1931. The [depression](#) years had made a great impact on the town and several well known manufacturers ceased to exist and few replaced them. It was reported that 50% of the registered population were [unemployed](#). Church groups tried to provide some comfort for the poor folk in the area and set up educational and work experience projects to help and by 1936 the Airdrie Churches Council had attracted national interest through their work culminating in a building in Graham Street being provided for them (the Mutual Service Club). This is now Airdrie Community Centre.

Sport

Football

- The town's major [football](#) club is [Airdrie United](#), who play in the [Second Division](#) of the [Scottish Football League](#), and are based at the [Excelsior Stadium](#). They were formed as a replacement for [Airdrieonians](#), who folded in 2002.

Golf

- Airdrie Golf Club was established in 1877. It is a wooded parkland par 69 course with tight fairways.

Athletics

- Airdrie Harriers

Tennis

- Springwells Lawn Tennis Club

Rugby Union

- Waysiders RFC

Swimming

- Airdrie and Monklands ASC, based at the [John Smith](#) Pool, Airdrie.

Bowls

- Airdrie Bowling Club (founded 1852)
- Central Bowling Club
- Springwells Bowling Club
- Caldercraig Bowling Club
- Clarkston Bowling Club
- Calderbank Bowling Club

Skatepark

- Located at Airdrie Leisure Centre on the Motherwell Road.

Culture

- [Airdrie Public Observatory](#), with its celebrated [Cooke](#) telescope.
- [Vulcan \(barge\)](#) - The world's first iron boat was constructed in Airdrie and launched into Monkland Canal in 1819.

Bathgate



Coordinates:  [55°54′08″N 3°38′35″W](#)[55.902359°N 3.643097°W](#)

Bathgate is a town in [West Lothian, Scotland](#), on the [M8 motorway](#) 5 miles (8 km) west of [Livingston](#). Situated 2 miles (3 km) south of the [Neolithic](#) burial site at [Cairnpapple Hill](#), Bathgate and the surrounding area show signs of habitation since about 3500 BC. **Population:** 15,068 ([2001 census](#))



Medieval history (circa 1100 – 1500)

Remains of Bathgate's [former Parish Church](#)

Bathgate first enters the chronicles of history in a confirmation charter by King [Malcolm IV of Scotland](#) (1141 – 9 December 1165). In royal charters of the 12th, 13th and 14th centuries, the name of Bathgate has appeared as: Bathchet (1160), Bathket (1250) and Bathgetum (1316). Bathket in the 14th century, and by the 15th appeared as both Bathgat and Bathcat. The name is a “manifest corruption” of the original [Cumbric](#) derivation meaning Boar Wood (*baedd coed*).

In 1315, the daughter of King Robert I of Scotland ([Robert The Bruce](#)), [Marjorie](#) (alternatively spelt Margery) Bruce, married [Walter Stewart](#) (or Steward) (1293– 1326), the 6th Lord High Steward of Scotland. The dowry to her husband included the lands and castle of Bathgate. Walter died at the castle on 9 April 1326.

In the 1846 book *A Topographical Dictionary of Scotland*, [Samuel Lewis](#) writes: *Of this ancient castle, some slight traces of the foundations only are discernible, in a morass about a quarter of a mile from the town, in which, though it has been drained and brought into cultivation, kitchen utensils of brass, and coffins rudely formed of flat stones, have been discovered by the plough*

Another antiquarian, W. Jardine, in the *Statistical Account of Scotland Vol I* (1793), referring to Walter Stewart states: *Some traces of his mansion may be seen in the middle of a bog or loch about 1/4 mile from the town. Hewn stones have frequently been dug from the foundations, and some kitchen-utensils of copper or brass have been found.*

Dating from around the same time the remains of Bathgate's former parish church still stand at Kirkton. The original 12th Century construction was absorbed by a later build in 1739 when a new church was erected on the same site. The walls of the church were consolidated in 1846. This simple whitewashed edifice served the community until its last service on 9 April 1882. King Malcolm IV makes reference to the original church in a charter, granting it to the monks of [Holyrood Abbey](#). Records show that Holyrood Abbey gave the church to the abbot and monks of [Newbattle Abbey](#) in 1327.

17th – 18th century

In 1606 [silver ore](#) was chanced upon at nearby Hilderston, in the shadow of Cairnpapple Hill, by a prospecting [collier](#): Sandy Maund. This accidental discovery began a short-lived crown “project” in the area. Advisors to [King James VI of Scotland](#) became aware how rich in silver the mine may be and in April 1608 repossessed the land for the crown. By December of 1608 it was clear that the ore in the mine was of varying quality and by March 1613 all efforts to extract silver from the area were abandoned.

Bathgate remained a very small rural community until the middle of the 19th century with only a foray by [Covenanters](#) in the 17th century to unrest the populace. Frances Groome, in the *Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland* (1882-4) writes: *Some of the inhabitants suffered hardship and loss in the times of the persecution; and the insurgent army of the Covenanters, when on their march from the W to [Rullion Green](#), spent a disastrous night at Bathgate.*

[Robert Louis Stevenson](#), in the book *Lay Morals, Part 2: The Pentland Rising. A Page of History* further elucidates upon this night in November 1666: *A report that [Dalzell](#) was approaching drove them from [Lanark](#) to Bathgate, where, on the evening of Monday the 26th, the wearied army stopped. But at twelve o'clock the cry, which served them for a trumpet, of ‘Horse! horse!’ and ‘Mount the prisoner!’ resounded through the night-shrouded town. His depiction goes on to describe how the half the army perished in the freezing weather as they headed towards the [Pentland Hills](#).*

19th century

Established around 1800, the Glenmavis Distillery in Bathgate was purchased in 1831 by one John McNab, who produced the eponymous *MacNab's Celebrated Glenmavis Dew* from the site until the distillery's closure in 1910. In 1885, the distillery was producing 80,000 gallons of single malt a year which was transported to Scotland, England and the colonies.

In 1831 Bathgate Academy was built. Designed by the Edinburgh architects R&R Dickson this is Bathgate's only large public building of historic merit. It was endowed by a Jamaican plantation owner, John Newlands.

By the opening of [Edinburgh and Bathgate Railway](#) in 1849, local mines and quarries were extracting [coal](#), [lime](#), and [ironstone](#).

[James Young's](#) discovery of [cannel coal](#) in the Boghead area of Bathgate, and the subsequent opening of the Bathgate Chemical Works in 1852, the world's first commercial oil-works, manufacturing [paraffin](#) oil and paraffin wax, signalled an end to the rural community of previous centuries. When the cannel coal resources dwindled around 1866, Young started distilling paraffin from much more readily available [shale](#). To this date, the landscape of the Lothians is dotted with the orange spoil

heaps (called bings) from this era. Collieries and quarries and the associated “traditional” industries (brickworks, steelworks) were the main employers in Bathgate as the 19th century drew to a close.



20th century

[Bathgate](#) on a frosty day in December 2005

In the mid-20th century, many local industries were closed and West Lothian was designated a 'Special Development Area'. In such areas, extra financial inducements were offered by the British government to assist companies wishing to relocate. As a result, in 1961, the [BMC](#) - which consisted of the merged [Austin Motor Company](#) and [Morris Motors](#) - located a new Truck and Tractor plant in Bathgate rather than expanding their [Longbridge](#) plant as originally planned. The plant closed in 1986.

On 24 March 1986, the [Bathgate-Edinburgh railway line](#) was re-opened to passengers for the first time since the 1950s. This railway line was extended as the [Airdrie-Bathgate Rail Link](#) to [Airdrie](#) allowing train services to run between [Glasgow Queen Street](#) and [Edinburgh Waverley](#) via [Bathgate](#) on time & on budget in December 2010.

The world's oldest known reptile fossil, *Westlothiana lizziae* (affectionately referred to as *Lizzie*), was discovered in East Kirkton Quarry, Bathgate in 1987; it is now in the [Museum of Scotland](#).

Early in 1992, the US company [Motorola](#) opened a mobile phone manufacturing (Personal Communications Sector or PCS) plant at Easter Inch in Bathgate (now the Pyramids Business Park). In 2001, the global market for mobile phones dropped sharply and as a consequence, despite pressure from the highest levels of UK government, on 24 April 2001 Motorola announced the closure of the plant and the loss of 3,106 jobs. The 93-acre (380,000 m²) site is now occupied by [HMRC](#).

Bathgate's war memorial was moved by a [BBC](#) television programme from a hill near Kirk Road to a landscaped garden in Mid Street on 25 July 1995 (broadcast 10 September 1995).

The local secondary school is Bathgate Academy. The Bathgate primary schools are Balbardie, St Mary's, Boghall, St Columba's, and Windyknowe. A new primary school, Simpson Primary, opened on the site of the British Leyland Factory in August 2007. It serves the new area of town called Wester Inch. The school is named after James Young Simpson.

Sport

Football

Bathgate is home to the [junior football](#) club [Bathgate Thistle](#), who won the Scottish Junior Cup in 2008. They play at the Creamery Park. Their stadium is also used for activities such as football roadshows.

Culture

Land art

Part of the M8 Art Project saw the artist Patricia Leighton's 'Sawtooth Ramps' project being built in 1993. The sculpture is 1,000 feet (300 m) long and consists of seven 36-foot (11 m) high ramps. The artist based the design on local geographic features ([drumlins](#)) and the shape of the surrounding bings. The pyramidal shape of the sculpture gave rise to the name of the nearby Pyramids Business park. In April 2007, a local farmer painted the sheep which graze on the pyramids bright red with a harmless sheep spray.

Famous people

- John Newland, one of the town's major benefactors. Newland emigrated to the West Indies. There he became a rich planter, using slaves to maintain and harvest his sugar-cane crop. His benefaction allowed the establishment of [Bathgate Academy](#), which was founded in 1833. He is remembered today by an annual pageant (known as the Procession or Newland's day), held on the first Saturday in June.
- Racing driver [Dario Franchitti](#) was born here. He now races in the USA-based [IndyCar Series](#) where he won the [2007 Indianapolis 500](#), [2007 Indy Racing League championship](#), and the [2009 Indy Racing League championship](#).
- Racing driver [Marino Franchitti](#), younger brother of Dario, driving in the [American Le Mans Series](#) in 2009.
- Sir [James Young Simpson](#), discoverer of the anaesthetic properties of [chloroform](#), was born here.
- Actor [David Tennant](#), who played Barty Crouch Jr in [Harry Potter and the Goblet of Fire](#) and the Doctor in [Doctor Who](#), was born here.
- [European Tour](#) golfer, [Stephen Gallacher](#).
- Former [Ryder Cup](#) captain, [Bernard Gallacher](#).
- Former Ryder Cup captain, [Eric Brown](#).
- [Ian Black](#), [Hearts](#) football player.
- Racing driver [Paul di Resta](#) lived in Bathgate and studied at the present Bathgate Academy. He is the cousin of Dario and Marino Franchitti.



Burns, Robert

Born: 25 January 1759, [Alloway](#), [Ayrshire](#), Scotland

Died: 21 July 1796 (aged 37), [Dumfries](#), Scotland

Notable works: [Auld Lang Syne](#), [To a Mouse](#), [A Man's A Man for A' That](#), [Ae Fond Kiss](#), [Scots Wha Hae](#), [Tam O'Shanter](#), [Halloween](#), [The Battle of Sherramuir](#)

Influences: [Robert Fergusson](#)

Robert Burns (25 January 1759 – 21 July 1796) (also known as **Rabbie Burns**, **Scotland's favourite son**, the **Ploughman Poet**, **Robden of Solway Firth**, the **Bard of Ayrshire** and in Scotland as simply **The Bard**) was a [Scottish](#) poet and a lyricist. He is widely regarded as the [national poet](#) of Scotland, and is celebrated worldwide. He is the best known of the poets who have written in the [Scots language](#), although much of his writing is also in English and a "light" Scots dialect, accessible to an audience beyond Scotland.

He is regarded as a pioneer of the [Romantic movement](#), and after his death he became a great source of inspiration to the founders of both [liberalism](#) and [socialism](#). A [cultural icon](#) in Scotland and among the [Scottish Diaspora](#) around the world, celebration of his life and work became almost a national [charismatic cult](#) during the 19th and 20th centuries, and his influence has long been strong on [Scottish literature](#). In 2009 he was voted by the Scottish public as being the Greatest Scot, through a vote run by Scottish television channel [STV](#).

As well as making original compositions, Burns also collected [folk songs](#) from across Scotland, often revising or [adapting](#) them. His poem (and song) [Auld Lang Syne](#) is often sung at [Hogmanay](#) (the last day of the year), and [Scots Wha Hae](#) served for a long time as an unofficial [national anthem](#) of the country. Other poems and songs of Burns that remain well-known across the world today include [A Red, Red Rose](#); [A Man's A Man for A' That](#); [To a Louse](#); [To a Mouse](#); [The Battle of Sherramuir](#); [Tam o' Shanter](#), and [Ae Fond Kiss](#).



Alloway

Burns was born two miles (3 km) south of [Ayr](#), in [Alloway](#), [South Ayrshire](#), Scotland, the eldest of the seven children of William Burnes (1721–1784) (Robert Burns spelled his surname Burnes until 1786), a self-educated tenant farmer from [Dunnottar](#), [The Mearns](#), and [Agnes Broun](#) (or Brown) (1732–1820), the daughter of a tenant farmer from [Kirkoswald](#), [South Ayrshire](#).

He was born in a house built by his father (now the [Burns Cottage](#) Museum), where he lived until [Easter](#) 1766, when he was seven years old. William Burnes sold the house and took the tenancy of the 70-acre (280,000 m²) Mount Oliphant farm, southeast of Alloway. Here Burns grew up in poverty and hardship, and the severe [manual labour](#) of

the farm left its traces in a premature stoop and a weakened constitution.

He had little regular schooling and got much of his education from his father, who taught his children reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, and history and also wrote for them *A Manual Of Christian Belief*. He was also taught by John Murdoch (1747–1824), who opened an ['adventure school'](#) in Alloway in 1763 and taught [Latin](#), French, and [mathematics](#) to both Robert and his brother Gilbert (1760–1827) from 1765 to 1768 until Murdoch left the parish. After a few years of home education, Burns was sent to Dalrymple Parish School during the summer of 1772 before returning at harvest time to full-time farm labouring until 1773, when he was sent to lodge with Murdoch for three weeks to study grammar, French, and Latin.

By the age of 15, Burns was the principal labourer at Mount Oliphant. During the harvest of 1774, he was assisted by Nelly Kilpatrick (1759–1820), who inspired his first attempt at poetry, *O, Once I Lov'd A Bonnie Lass*. In the summer of 1775, he was sent to finish his education with a tutor at Kirkoswald, where he met Peggy Thomson (b.1762), to whom he wrote two songs, *Now Westlin' Winds* and *I Dream'd I Lay*.

Tarbolton

Despite his ability and character, William Burns was consistently unfortunate, and migrated with his large family from farm to farm without ever being able to improve his circumstances. At [Whitsun](#), 1777, he removed his large family from the unfavourable conditions of Mount Oliphant to the 130-acre (0.53 km²) farm at Lochlea, near [Tarbolton](#), where they stayed until William Burnes' death in 1784. Subsequently, the family became integrated into the community of Tarbolton. To his father's disapproval, Robert joined a country dancing school in 1779 and, with Gilbert, formed the [Tarbolton Bachelors' Club](#) the following year. His earliest existing letters date from this time, when he began making romantic overtures to Alison Begbie (b. 1762). In spite of four songs written for her and a suggestion that he was willing to marry her, she rejected him.

In December 1781, Burns moved temporarily to [Irvine](#), [North Ayrshire](#) to learn to become a [flax](#)-dresser, but during the workers' celebrations for [New Year](#) 1781/1782 (which included Burns as a participant) the flax shop caught fire and was burnt to the ground. This venture accordingly came to an end, and Burns went home to Lochlea farm.

He continued to write poems and songs and began a Commonplace Book in 1783, while his father fought a legal dispute with his landlord. The case went to the [Court of Session](#), and Burnes was upheld in January 1784, a [fortnight](#) before he died.

Mauchline and Freemasonry

Robert and Gilbert made an ineffectual struggle to keep on the farm, but after its failure they moved to the farm at Mossgiel, near [Mauchline](#) in March, which they maintained with an uphill fight for the next four years. During the summer of 1784, Robbie came to know a group of girls known collectively as The Belles of Mauchline, one of whom was [Jean Armour](#), the daughter of a [stonemason](#) from [Mauchline](#).

Robert Burns was [initiated](#) into masonic [Lodge](#) St David Tarbolton on 4 July 1781, when he was 22. He was [passed](#) and [raised](#) on 1 October 1781. Later his lodge became dormant and Burns joined Lodge St James Tarbolton Kilwinning number 135. The location of the Temple where he was made a [Freemason](#) is unknown.

Although regularly meeting in Tarbolton, the "Burns Lodge" also removed itself to hold meetings in [Mauchline](#). During 1784 he was heavily involved in Lodge business, attending all nine meetings, passing and raising brethren and generally running the Lodge. Similarly, in 1785 he was equally involved as Depute Master, where he again attended all nine lodge meetings amongst other duties of the Lodge. During 1785 he initiated and passed his brother Gilbert being raised on 1 March 1788.

At a meeting of Lodge St. Andrew in Edinburgh in 1787, in the presence of the [Grand Master](#) and [Grand Lodge of Scotland](#), Burns was toasted by the Grand Master, Francis Chateris. In early 1787, he was feted by the Edinburgh Masonic fraternity and named the Poet Laureate of the lodge—a title which has since been accepted by Freemasonry in general. The Edinburgh period of Burns's life was of great consequence, as further editions of the Kilmarnock Edition were sponsored by the Edinburgh Freemasons, ensuring that his name spread around Scotland and subsequently to England and abroad.

During his tour of the South of Scotland, as he was collecting material for *The [Scots Musical Museum](#)*, he visited lodges throughout Ayr

shire and became an honorary member of a number of them. On his journey home to Ayrshire, he passed through Dumfries (where he later lived).

On 25 July 1787, after being re-elected Depute Master, he presided at a meeting where several well-known Masons were given honorary membership. During his Highland tour, he visited many other lodges. During the period from his election as Depute Master in 1784, Lodge St James had been convened 70 times. Burns was present 33 times and was 25 times the presiding officer.

He joined Lodge Dumfries St Andrew Number 179 on 27 December 1788. Out of the six Lodges in Dumfries, this was the weakest. The records of this lodge are scant, and no more is heard of him until 30 November 1792, when Burns was elected Senior Warden. From this date until his final meeting in the Lodge on 14 April 1796, it appears that the Lodge met only five times.

On 28 August 1787, Burns visited Stirling and passed through Bridge of Allan on his way to the Roman fort at Braco. In 1793, he wrote his poem *By Allan Stream*.

Love affairs

His casual love affairs did not endear him to the elders of the local kirk and created for him a reputation for dissoluteness amongst his neighbours. His first child, Elizabeth Paton Burns (1785–1817), was born to his mother's servant, Elizabeth Paton (1760–circa 1799), while he was embarking on a relationship with Jean Armour, who became pregnant with twins in March 1786. Burns signed a paper attesting his marriage to Jean, but her father "was in the greatest distress, and fainted away". To avoid disgrace, her parents sent her to live with her uncle in [Paisley](#). Although Armour's father initially forbade it, they were eventually married in 1788. Armour bore him nine children, but only three survived infancy.

Burns was in financial difficulties due to his want of success in farming, and to make enough money to support a family he took up a friend's offer of work in [Jamaica](#), at a salary of £30 per annum. The position that Burns accepted was as a bookkeeper on a slave plantation. This seems inconsistent with Burns' egalitarian views as typified by his writing of *The [Slave's Lament](#)* six years later, but in 1786 there was little public awareness of the [abolitionism](#) movement which began about that time.

At about the same time, Burns had fallen in love with Mary Campbell (1763–1786), who he had seen in the church while he was still living in [Tarbolton](#). She was born near [Dunoon](#) and had lived in [Campbeltown](#) before moving to work in Ayrshire. He dedicated the poems *The Highland Lassie O*, *Highland Mary* and *To Mary in Heaven* to her. His song "Will ye go to the Indies. my Mary, And leave auld Scotia's shore?" suggests that they planned to emigrate to Jamaica together. Their relationship has been the subject of much conjecture, and it has been suggested that on 14 May 1786 they exchanged Bibles and [plighted](#) their troth over the [Water of Fail](#) in a traditional form of marriage. Soon afterwards Mary Campbell left her work in Ayrshire, went to the seaport of [Greenock](#), and sailed home to her parents in Campbeltown.

Kilmarnock Edition

As Burns lacked the funds to pay for his passage to the West Indies, Gavin Hamilton suggested that he should "publish his poems in the mean time by subscription, as a likely way of getting a little money to provide him more liberally in necessaries for Jamaica". On 3 April Burns sent proposals for publishing his "Scotch Poems" to John Wilson, a local printer in [Kilmarnock](#), who published these proposals on 14 April 1786, on the same day that Jean Armour's father tore up the paper in which Burns attested his marriage to Jean. To obtain a certificate that he was a free bachelor, Burns agreed on 25 June to stand for rebuke in Mauchline kirk for three Sundays. He transferred his share in Mossgiel farm to his brother Gilbert on 22 July, and on 30 July wrote to tell his friend John Richmond that "Armour has got a warrant to throw me in jail until I can find a warrant for an enormous sum ... I am wandering from one friend's house to another".

On 31 July 1786 John Wilson published the volume of works by Robert Burns, *Poems, Chiefly in the Scottish dialect*. Known as the [Kilmarnock volume](#), it sold for 3 shillings and contained much of his best writing, including *The Twa Dogs*; *[Address to the Deil](#)*; *[Halloween](#)*; *The Cotter's Saturday Night*; *[To a Mouse](#)*; *[Epitaph for James Smith](#)* and *[To a Mountain Daisy](#)*, many of which had been written at Mossgiel farm. The success of the work was immediate, and soon he was known across the country. Burns postponed his proposed emigration to Jamaica on 1 September, and was at Mossgiel two days later when he learnt that Jean Armour had given birth to twins. On 4 September [Thomas Blacklock](#) wrote a letter expressing admiration for the poetry

in the Kilmarnock volume, and suggesting an enlarged second edition. A copy of it was passed to Burns, who later recalled, "I had taken the last farewell of my few friends, my chest was on the road to Greenock; I had composed the last song I should ever measure in Scotland—'The Gloomy night is gathering fast'—when a letter from Dr Blacklock to a friend of mine overthrew all my schemes, by opening new prospects to my poetic ambition. The Doctor belonged to a set of critics for whose applause I had not dared to hope. His opinion that I would meet with encouragement in Edinburgh for a second edition, fired me so much, that away I posted for that city, without a single acquaintance, or a single letter of introduction."

In October, Mary Campbell (Highland Mary) and her father sailed from Campbeltown to visit her brother in Greenock. Her brother fell ill with [typhus](#), which she also caught while nursing him. She died of typhus on 20 or 21 October 1786, and [was buried there](#).

Edinburgh

On 27 November 1786, Burns borrowed a pony and set out for [Edinburgh](#). On 14 December William Creech issued subscription bills for the first Edinburgh edition of *Poems, Chiefly in the Scottish dialect*, which was published on 17 April 1787. Within a week of this event, Burns had sold his copyright to Creech for 100 guineas. In Edinburgh, he was received as an equal by the city's brilliant men of letters—including Dugald Stewart, Robertson, Blair and others—and was a guest at [aristocratic](#) gatherings, where he bore himself with unaffected dignity. Here he encountered, and made a lasting impression on, the 16-year-old [Walter Scott](#), who described him later with great admiration:

"His person was strong and robust; his manners rustic, not clownish, a sort of dignified plainness and simplicity which received part of its effect perhaps from knowledge of his extraordinary talents. His features are presented in Mr Nasmyth's picture but to me it conveys the idea that they are diminished, as if seen in perspective. I think his countenance was more massive than it looks in any of the portraits ... there was a strong expression of shrewdness in all his lineaments; the eye alone, I think, indicated the poetical character and temperament. It was large, and of a dark cast, and literally glowed when he spoke with feeling or interest. I never saw such another eye in a human head, though I have seen the most distinguished men of my time."



The new edition of his poems brought Burns £400. His stay in the city also resulted in some lifelong friendships, among which were those with [Lord Glencairn](#), and Frances Anna Dunlop (1730–1815), who became his occasional sponsor and with whom he corresponded for many years until a rift developed. He embarked on a relationship with the separated Agnes 'Nancy' McLehose (1758–1841), with whom he exchanged passionate letters under pseudonyms (Burns called himself 'Sylvander' and Nancy 'Clarinda'). When it became clear that Nancy would not be easily seduced into a physical relationship, Burns moved on to Jenny Clow (1766–1792), Nancy's domestic servant, who bore him a son, Robert Burns Clow in 1788. His relationship with Nancy concluded in 1791 with a final meeting in Edinburgh before she sailed to Jamaica for what transpired to be a short-lived reconciliation with her estranged husband. Before she left, he sent her the manuscript of [Ae Fond Kiss](#) as a farewell to her.

In Edinburgh, in early 1787, he met James Johnson, a struggling music engraver and music seller with a love of old Scots songs and a determination to preserve them. Burns shared this interest and became an enthusiastic contributor to *The Scots Musical Museum*. The first volume of this was published in 1787 and included three songs by Burns. He contributed 40 songs to volume 2, and would end up responsible for about a third of the 600 songs in the whole collection, as well as making a considerable editorial contribution. The final volume was published in 1803.



Dumfries

Ellisland Farm

On his return to Ayrshire on 18 February 1788, he resumed his relationship with Jean Armour and took a lease on the farm of Ellisland near [Dumfries](#) on 18 March (settling there on 11 June) but trained as a Gauger, or in English, an [exciseman](#); should farming continue to prove unsuccessful. He was appointed duties in [Customs and Excise](#) in 1789 and eventually gave up the farm in 1791. Meanwhile, he was writing at his best, and in November 1790 had produced [Tam O' Shanter](#). About this time he was offered and declined an appointment in London on the staff of 'The Star'

newspaper, and refused to become a candidate for a newly-created Chair of [Agriculture](#) in the [University of Edinburgh](#), although influential friends offered to support his claims.

Lyricist

After giving up his farm he removed to Dumfries itself. Burns described the Globe Inn (still running today) on the High Street as his "favourite howff" (or "inn").

It was at this time that, being requested to write lyrics for *The Melodies of Scotland*, he responded by contributing over 100 songs. He made major contributions to [George Thomson's](#) *A Select Collection of Original Scottish Airs for the Voice* as well as to James Johnson's *The Scots Musical Museum*. Arguably his claim to immortality chiefly rests on these volumes which placed him in the front rank of [lyric poets](#). Burns described how he had to master singing the tune before he composed the words:

"My way is: I consider the poetic sentiment, correspondent to my idea of the musical expression, then chuse my theme, begin one stanza, when that is composed - which is generally the most difficult part of the business - I walk out, sit down now and then, look out for objects in nature around me that are in unison or harmony with the cogitations of my fancy and workings of my bosom, humming every now and then the air with the verses I have framed. when I feel my Muse beginning to jade, I retire to the solitary fireside of my study, and there commit my effusions to paper, swinging, at intervals, on the hind-legs of my elbow chair, by way of calling forth my own critical strictures, as my pen goes."

Burns also worked to collect and preserve Scottish folk songs, sometimes revising, expanding, and adapting them. One of the better known of these collections is *The Merry Muses of Caledonia* (the title is not Burns'), a collection of bawdy lyrics that were popular in the [music halls](#) of Scotland as late as the 20th century. Many of Burns' most famous poems are songs with the music based upon older traditional songs. For example, [Auld Lang Syne](#) is set to the traditional tune *Can Ye Labour Lea*, [A Red, Red Rose](#) is set to the tune of *Major Graham* and [The Battle of Sherramuir](#) is set to the *Cameronian Rant*.

Failing health and death

Burns's worldly prospects were now perhaps better than they had ever been; but he had become soured, and moreover had alienated many of his best friends by too freely expressing sympathy with the French Revolution, and the then unpopular advocates of reform at home. As his health began to give way, he began to age prematurely and fell into fits of despondency. The habits of intemperance (alleged mainly by temperance activist James Currie) are said to have aggravated his long-standing possible rheumatic heart condition. His death followed a dental extraction in winter 1795.

On the morning of 21 July 1796, Robert Burns died in Dumfries at the age of 37. The funeral took place on Monday 25 July 1796, also the day that his son Maxwell was born. He was at first buried in the far corner of St. Michael's Churchyard in Dumfries; his body was eventually moved in September 1815 to its final resting place, in the same cemetery, the Burns Mausoleum. Jean Armour was laid to rest with him in 1834.

His widow, Jean, had taken steps to secure his movable estate, partly by liquidating two promissory notes amounting to fifteen pounds sterling (about 1,100 pounds at 2009 prices). The family went to the Court of Session in 1798 with a scheme to support his surviving children by publishing a four-volume edition of his complete works and a biography written by Dr. James Currie. Subscriptions were raised to meet the initial cost of publication, which was in the hands of Thomas Cadell and William Davies in London and William Creech, bookseller in Edinburgh. Hogg records that fund-raising for Burns' family was embarrassingly slow, and it took several years to accumulate significant funds through the efforts of John Syme and Alexander Cunningham.

Burns was posthumously given the [freedom of the town](#). Hogg records that Burns was given the freedom of the Burgh of Dumfries on 4 June 1787, years before his death, and was also made an Honorary Burgess of Dumfries.

Burns suppers

[Statue of Burns](#) in Dumfries town centre.

Burns Night, effectively a second [national day](#), is celebrated on 25 January with [Burns suppers](#) around the [world](#), and is still more widely observed than the official national day, [St. Andrew's Day](#). The first Burns supper in [The Mother Club](#) in [Greenock](#) was held on what they thought was his birthday on 29 January 1802, but in 1803 they discovered from the Ayr parish records that the correct date was 25 January 1759. The format of Burns suppers has not changed since. The basic format starts with a general welcome and announcements, followed with [the Selkirk Grace](#). After the grace, comes the piping and cutting of the [haggis](#), where Burns' famous [Address To a Haggis](#) is read and the haggis is cut open. The event usually allows for people to start eating just after the haggis is presented. This is when the reading called the "immortal memory", an overview of Burns' life and work, is given; the event usually concludes with the singing of *Auld Lang Syne*.

Greatest Scot

In 2009, [STV](#) ran a television series and public vote to decide who should be named as being the Greatest Scot. On St Andrew's day, STV revealed the results of the public vote, and Robert Burns was voted as being officially the Greatest Scot of all time, narrowly beating [William Wallace](#), Scottish patriot and independence campaigner, for the title.



Clan

A **clan** is a group of [people](#) united by actual or perceived [kinship and descent](#). Even if actual lineage patterns are unknown, clan members may nonetheless recognize a founding member or [apical ancestor](#). The kinship-based bonds may be merely symbolical in nature, whereby the clan shares a "stipulated" common ancestor that is a symbol of the clan's unity. When this ancestor is not human, it is referred to as an [animalian totem](#). Clans can be most easily described as [tribes](#) or sub-groups of tribes. The word clan is derived from 'clann' meaning 'children' in the [Irish](#) and [Scottish Gaelic languages](#). The word was taken into [English](#) about 1425 as a label for the tribal nature of Irish and Scottish Gaelic society. The Gaelic term for **clan** is *fine*. Clans are located in every country; members may identify with a coat of arms to show they are an independent clan.

Organization of clans in anthropology



Map of [Scottish clans](#)

Some clans are [patrilineal](#), meaning its members are related through the male line; for example, the clans of [Armenia](#). Others are [matrilineal](#); its members are related through the female line, such as in some [Native American](#) clans. Still other clans are *bilateral*, consisting of all the descendants of the apical ancestor through both the male and female lines; the [Irish](#) and [Scottish](#) clans are examples. Another example is the Jewish people defined mainly as the clan of descendants of one male ancestor (Jacob) and four female ancestors (Leah, Rachel, Bilhah and Zilpah). Whether a clan is patrilineal, matrilineal, or bilateral depends on the kinship rules and norms of their society.

In different cultures and situations, a clan may mean the same thing as other kin-based groups, such as [tribes](#) and [bands](#). Often, the distinguishing factor is that a clan is a smaller part of a larger [society](#) such as a tribe, a [chiefdom](#), or a [state](#). Examples include [Scottish](#), [Irish](#), [Chinese](#), [Japanese clans](#) and [Rajput clans](#) in [India](#) and [Pakistan](#), which exist as kin groups within their respective nations. Note, however, that tribes and bands can also be components of larger societies. Probably the most famous tribes, the 12 Biblical tribes of Israel, composed one people. [Arab tribes](#) are small groups within Arab society, and [Ojibwa](#) bands are smaller parts of the Ojibwa tribe in

[North America](#). In some cases multiple tribes recognized the same clans, such as the bear and fox clans of the [Chickasaw](#) and [Choctaw](#) tribes.

Apart from these different traditions of kinship, further conceptual confusion arises from colloquial usages of the term. In post-[Soviet](#) countries, for example, it is quite common to speak of clans in reference to informal networks within the economic and political sphere. This usage reflects the assumption that their members act towards each other in a particularly close and mutually supportive way approximating the solidarity among kinsmen. However, the [Norse clans](#), the *ätter*, can not be translated with *tribe* or *band*, and consequently they are often translated with *house* or *line*.

Clans in indigenous societies are likely to be [exogamous](#), meaning that their members cannot marry one another. In some societies, clans may have an official leader such as a [chieftain](#) or [patriarch](#); in others, leadership positions may have to be achieved, or people may say that 'elders' make decisions.

Clan Mackintosh



Clan Mackintosh (*Clann Mhic an Toisich*) is a [Scottish clan](#) from [Inverness](#) with strong [Jacobite](#) ties. The Mackintoshes share a common history with the [Chattan Confederation](#).

[Crest badge](#) worn by members of Clan Mackintosh.

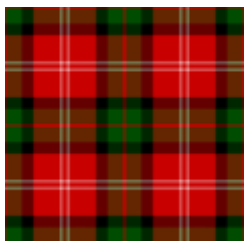
Seathach, son of Donnchadh Mac Duibh, accompanied King [Malcolm IV of Scotland](#) to Morayshire to suppress rebellion in 1160. In 1163 he was granted land in the Findhorn valley and made constable of [Inverness Castle](#). Upon Seathach's death in 1179, his son, Shaw the second became chief and was confirmed by [William I of Scotland](#) the Lion.

Probably the earliest authentic history of Mackintosh is traceable to Shaw or Search Macduff, a cadet son of the third [Earl of Fife](#). The son of Macduff, for his support of King Malcolm IV, was awarded the lands of Petty and Breachley in Invernesshire and was appointed Constable of the Castle thereto. Assuming the name *Mac an Toisich* which means "Son of the Chieftain", he became the progenitor of his own clan.

Scottish-Norwegian war

In 1263 the Clan Mackintosh fought at the [Battle of Largs](#) in support of King [Alexander III of Scotland](#) against King [Haakon IV of Norway](#). The fifth Chief of the Clan Mackintosh was killed during the battle, he was called Fearchar Mac an Toisich.

In 1291, Aonghas, sixth chief of Mackintosh, married Eve, the heiress of Chattan Confederation. This marriage brought the Chattan lands of Glenloy and Loch Arkaig under Mackintosh control. Since this time, the Chattan Confederation has been led by the Mackintoshes, although this has been challenged unsuccessfully by the Macphersons.



Mackintosh tartan, publ 1842 in [Vestiarium Scoticum](#).

Wars of Scottish Independence

Chief Aonghas Mac an Toisich later supported [Robert I of Scotland](#) during the [Wars of Scottish Independence](#). He led the Clan Mackintosh at the [Battle of Bannockburn](#) in 1314 where the English were defeated. He is placed second in the list of chiefs given by General Stewart of Garth as present in this battle.

14th century and clan conflicts

Clan Mackintosh were involved in many clan battles mostly against [Clan Cameron](#) with whom they had an extensive feud for 350 years:

- [Battle of Drumlui](#), 1337: a dispute between the [Clan MacKintosh](#) and Clan Cameron over land at Glenlui and Loch Arkaig. The Camerons were defeated but started a 350 year feud.
- [Battle of Invernahoven](#), 1370: fought between the Clan Cameron and the [Chattan Confederation](#) of Clan MacKintosh, [Clan Macpherson](#) and [Clan Davidson](#).
- [Battle of the North Inch](#), 1396, Fought between the Chattan Confederation, led by the Mackintoshes and the Clan Cameron. One of the most important battles between these two clans.

15th century and clan conflicts

- [Battle of Harlaw](#), 1411: the Clan Mackintosh fought in support of [Domhnall of Islay, Lord of the Isles](#), chief of [Clan Donald](#). Other clans of the [Chattan Confederation](#) fought under the standard and command of the Mackintosh.
- [Battle of Split Allegiances](#), 1429: this conflict was between forces led by [Alexander of Islay, Earl of Ross](#), 3rd [Lord of the Isles](#) and the Royalist army of King [James I of Scotland](#).
- Battle of Palm Sunday, 1429: fought between the Clan Cameron against the Clan Mackintosh and the Chattan Confederation.
- [Battle of Inverlochy \(1431\)](#): the Clan Mackintosh together with their old enemies the [Clan Cameron](#) fought against the [Clan Donald](#) whose chief [Alexander of Islay, Earl of Ross](#) had been imprisoned by the King. The MacDonalds were led by Alexander's nephew, Donald Balloch, and they defeated the army led by the [Earl of Mar](#).
- Battle of Craig Cailloch, 1441: Clan Mackintosh, at the instigation of Alexander, Lord of the Isles, began to invade and raid the [Clan Cameron](#) lands. A sanguinary conflict took place in this year at Craig Cailloch between the Camerons and the Mackintoshes in which Mackintosh's second son, Lachlann "Badenoch" was wounded and Gille Chaluim, his brother, killed.
- [Battle of Clachnaharry](#), 1454, fought between the Clan Mackintosh and the [Clan Munro](#) led by [John Munro of Milntown](#).
- [Raid on Ross](#) 1491: a conflict that took place in the [Scottish Highlands](#). It was fought between the Clan Mackenzie against several other clans, including the [Clan MacDonald of Lochalsh](#), [Clan MacDonald of Clanranald](#) the Clan Cameron and the [Chattan Confederation](#) of Clan Mackintosh. They then proceeded to Inverness where they stormed the [Inverness Castle](#) and Mackintosh placed a garrison in it.

16th century and clan conflicts

- [Battle of Bun Garbhain](#), 1570: Fought between the Clan Cameron and Clan Mackintosh. Domhnall Dubh Camshròn, XV Chief of Clan Cameron, had died, leaving an infant son, Ailean, at the head of the clan. During the battle the chief of MacKintosh is believed to have been killed by [Donald 'Taillear Dubh na Tuaighe' Cameron](#), (son of the XIV Chief of Clan Cameron), with a fearsome [Lochaber axe](#).
- In 1592 the Clan Mackintosh captured and destroyed [Auchindoun Castle](#) in [Auchindoun](#) near [Dufftown](#) which then belonged to the [Clan Cochrane](#). The castle later passed to the [Clan Ogilvy](#).
- [Battle of Glenlivet](#), 1594: the Clan Mackintosh and Chattan Confederation fought on the side of the [Earl of Argyll](#) along with [Clan Campbell](#), Clan Stewart of Atholl and [Clan Forbes](#). They were defeated by the [Earl of Huntly's](#) forces which consisted of [Clan Gordon](#), [Clan Comyn](#) and [Clan Cameron](#).

17th century and Civil War

- During the Civil War of the 17th century the Clan Mackintosh were staunch royalist supporters of the King. They fought in the royalist army which was commanded by [James Graham, 1st Marquess of Montrose](#).

- [Stand-off at the Fords of Arkaig](#) 1665: A standoff between the Chattan Confederation led by the Clan Mackintosh against the Clan Cameron.
- [Battle of Mulroy](#), 1688: Clan Cameron and Clan Mackintosh were at peace and Cameron Chief Sir Eòbhann was responsible for keeping the peace between his men and their former enemies. However, when the Chief Sir Eòbhann Camshròn was away in London a feud broke out between [Clan MacDonald of Keppoch](#) and their enemies Clan Mackintosh and [Clan MacKenzie](#). As the Cameron Chief was away he was not able to hold back his clan and the combined forces of Cameron and MacDonald defeated the Mackintoshes and MacKenzies.

18th century and the Jacobite uprisings

During the 18th century the Clan Mackintosh supported the Jacobite cause and the [House of Stewart](#). On 15 September 1715 the Clan Mackintosh fought as Jacobites at the [Battle of Sherrifmuir](#) where the Jacobites were defeated by British government forces. At the [Battle of Glenshiel](#) in 1719 Mackintoshes were led by [Mackintosh of Borlum](#).

Septs

Adamson, Ayson, Clark, Combie, Crerar, Dallas, Doles, Elder, Easson, Eason, Esson, **Glen**, Glennie, Hardie, Hardy, Heggie, MacAndrew, MacAy, MacCardney, McCombie, McFall, McIntosh, MacCombie, MacCombe, MacComie, M'Conchy, McGlashan, MacHardie, MacHardy, MacHay, MacKeggie, M'Killican, MacNiven, MacOmie, MacRitchie, MacThomas, Nairn, Niven, Noble, Paul, Ritchie, Ritch, Seawright, Siveright, Shand, Shaw, Tarrill, Tosh, Toshach.

Lady Anne Farquharson-Mackintosh

By the time of the 1745 rebellion Angus Mackintosh, the chief of Clan Mackintosh, had become a commander in the British [Black Watch](#) regiment. While he was away on duty his wife, [Lady Anne Farquharson-Mackintosh](#) rallied 350 men of the Clan Mackintosh and Chattan Confederation to the Jacobite standard at the [Battle of Culloden](#) in April 1746. Angus was captured at the [Battle of Prestonpans](#) and was paroled to his wife. She famously greeted him with the words, "Your servant, captain" to which he replied, "your servant, colonel" thereby giving her the nickname 'Colonel' Anne.



On 16 February 1746 Charles Edward Stuart spent the night at the [Mackintosh home](#) on Loch Moy, seven miles from Inverness. To prevent the troops from Inverness descending on the estate in surprise during the night, Lady Anne Farquharson-Mackintosh sent her youngest son along with the blacksmith and two other retainers to watch the road from Inverness. Sure enough, during the night Hanoverian troops were witnessed marching down the road. The Mackintosh defenders started beating their swords on rocks, jumping from place to place and shouting the war cries of different clans in the Chattan Confederation. Thinking that they had been ambushed, the British troops retreated to Inverness, an event known as the [Rout of Moy](#). There was only one casualty of this incident, the piper for the English troops, possibly a famous McCrimmon, was killed.

At Culloden, the Mackintosh Clan was the first to charge the British troops. They broke through the first two ranks, but then found themselves trapped behind the lines. Almost all of the Mackintosh warriors were killed.

Castles

- [Moy Hall](#) is the current seat of the chief of Clan Mackintosh.
- **Moy Castle** on Moy Island, on Loch Moy was the original seat of the chief of Clan Mackintosh.

Clan profile

- Gaelic Name: *Mac-an-Toisich*
- Origin: Gaelic 'Toiseach' - leader, chief or captain. According to clan historians, the first chief of the clan was Seathach, second son of Donnchadh Mac Duibh, Earl of Fife, Royal house of Dál Riada. The name therefore has been thought to mean 'son of the chief'.
- Crest: A cat-a-mountain salient guardant Proper
- Mottos: *Touch Not The Cat Bot A Glove* ("Touch not the cat without a glove") & *Loch Moigh* - Rallying Cry
- Arms: The Arms in the hoist and of two tracts Or and Gules, upon which is depicted the Crest in the first compartment, and a sprig of red whortleberry in the second and third compartments, along with the Slughorn 'Loch Moigh' in letters Or upon two transverse bands Azur.

Battle of Maol Ruadh

The **Battle of Maol Ruadh** (**Mulroy**, *Maoile Ruaidh*) was fought in August 1688 in the [Lochaber](#) district of [Scotland](#) (east of [Spean Bridge](#)) between the [Chattan Confederation](#) led by the [Clan Mackintosh](#) against the [Clan MacDonald of Keppoch](#) and the [Clan Cameron](#). It is sometimes described as the last of the private battles between clans of the kind fought in the [Highlands](#) in ages past, but this is perhaps inaccurate as the Mackintoshes had official support for their actions against the MacDonalds and their army was in part made up of government troops.

Dumbarton

Dumbarton Castle ([Scottish Gaelic](#): *Dùn Breatainn*) has the longest recorded history of any stronghold in [Great Britain](#). It overlooks the [Scottish](#) town of [Dumbarton](#), and sits on a [plug](#) of [volcanic basalt](#) known as **Dumbarton Rock** which is 240 feet (73 m) high.

Iron Age

At least as far back as the [Iron Age](#), this has been the site of a strategically important settlement. Its early residents were known to have traded with the [Romans](#). The presence of a settlement is first recorded in a letter [Saint Patrick](#) wrote to King [Ceretic of Alt Clut](#) (or Clyde Rock) in the late 5th century.

Dark Ages

From the fifth century until the ninth, the castle was the centre of the independent British [Kingdom of Strathclyde](#). The King of the Britons of Dumbarton in about [AD 570](#) was [Riderch Hael](#), who features in [Norse](#) legends. During his reign [Merlin](#) was said to have stayed at *Alt Clut*. In 756 the first (and second) losses of Dumbarton Rock were recorded. A joint force of [Picts](#) and [Northumbrians](#) captured Alcluith after a siege, only to lose it again a few days later.

By 870 Dumbarton Rock was home to a tightly packed British settlement, which served as a fortress and as the capital of Alt Clut. The [Vikings](#) laid siege to Dumbarton for four months, eventually defeating the inhabitants when they cut off their water supply. The Norse king [Olaf](#) returned to the Viking city of [Dublin](#) in 871, with two hundred ships full of slaves and looted treasures. Olaf came to an agreement with [Constantine I of Scotland](#), and [Artgal of Alt Clut](#).

Strathclyde's independence may have come to an end with the death of [Owen the Bald](#), when the dynasty of [Kenneth mac Alpin](#) began to rule the region.



[Dumbarton castle](#) in 1800.

Medieval Era

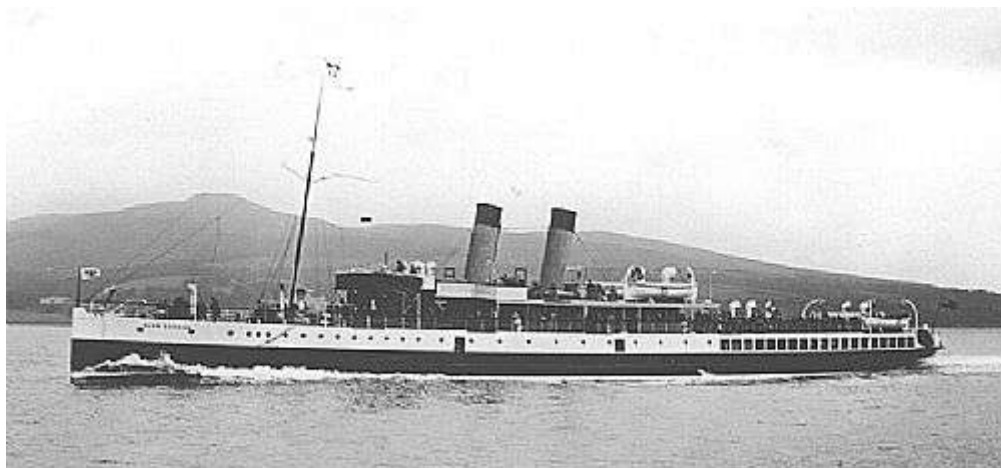
In medieval [Scotland](#), Dumbarton (*Dùn Breatainn*, which means 'the fortress of the Britons') was an important royal castle. It sheltered [David II](#) and his young wife, [Joan of The Tower](#) after the Scottish defeat at [Halidon Hill](#) in 1333.

In 1425 the castle was attacked by [James the Fat](#), youngest son of [Murdoch Stewart, Duke of Albany](#), who had been imprisoned by [King James I of Scotland](#) on charges of treason. James the Fat became a rallying point for enemies of the King, and raised a large rebellion against the crown. He

marched on the town of [Dumbarton](#) and burned it, but was unable to take the castle, whose defender John Colquhoun successfully held out against James' men.

[Patrick Hepburn, 1st Earl of Bothwell](#), was Captain of Dumbarton castle on April 1, 1495. In 1548, after the [Battle of Pinkie](#), east of [Edinburgh](#), the infant [Mary, Queen of Scots](#) was kept at the castle for several months before her removal to [France](#) for safety. In October 1570, Lord Fleming fortified the castle for Mary against the supporters of [James VI of Scotland](#) with stones he obtained by demolishing churches and houses in Dumbarton and Cardross. His defence of Dumbarton for Mary was satirized in a ballad printed by Robert Lekprevik in May 1570; *The tressoun of Dumbertane*. Attributed to [Robert Sempill](#), the ballad describes Fleming's failed ambush of Sir [William Drury](#).

The castle's importance declined after [Oliver Cromwell](#)'s death in 1658. Due to threats posed by [Jacobites](#) and the French in the 18th century, Britain built new structures and defences there and continued to garrison the castle until [World War II](#).



S S GLEN SANNOX, built by William Denny & Brothers, Dumbarton

Edinburgh

Humans have settled the [Edinburgh](#) area from at least the [Bronze Age](#), leaving traces of primitive stone settlements at [Holyrood](#), [Craiglockhart Hill](#) and the [Pentland Hills](#) for example. Influenced through the [Iron Age](#) by [Hallstatt](#) and [La Tene Celtic](#) cultures from central Europe, by the time the Romans arrived in Lothian at the beginning of the 1st millennium AD, they discovered a Celtic, [Brythonic](#) tribe whose name they recorded as [Votadini](#), likely to be a Latin version of their name.

The Angles of Northumbria had a significant influence over south east Scotland, notably from AD 638 when it appears the [Gododdin](#) stronghold was besieged. Though far from exclusive (cf [Picts](#) and [Scots](#)), this influence continued over three centuries. It was not until c. AD 950 when, during the reign of Indulf, son of Constantine, the city, referred to at this time in the Pictish Chronicle as 'oppidum Eden', fell to the Scots and finally remained under their jurisdiction. During this period of [Germanic](#) influence in south east Scotland, when the city's name gained its Germanic suffix, 'burgh', the seeds for the language we know today as [Scots](#) were sown.

By the 12th century Edinburgh was well established, founded upon the famous castle rock, the volcanic [crag and tail](#) geological feature shaped by 2 million years of glacial activity. Flourishing alongside it to the east, another community developed around the [Abbey of Holyrood](#), known as [Canongate](#). In the 13th century these both became [Royal Burghs](#) and through the late medieval period Edinburgh grew quickly. Edinburgh continued to flourish economically and culturally through the [Renaissance](#) period and was at the centre of the 16th century [Scottish Reformation](#) and the [Wars of the Covenant](#) a hundred years later.



[Edinburgh Castle](#) in Autumn

In 1603 [King James VI](#) of Scotland succeeded to the English and [Irish](#) thrones, uniting the Kingdoms in a [personal union](#) known as the [Union of the Crowns](#). Scotland remained an independent state with the [Parliament of Scotland](#) in Edinburgh. King James VI progressed to London establishing his court there from which he reigned over his kingdoms. Despite promising to return every three years, he returned to Edinburgh only once, in 1617.

Disputes between the [Presbyterian Covenanters](#) and the [Anglican Church](#) in 1639 led to the [Bishops' Wars](#), the initial conflict of the [Wars of the Three Kingdoms](#). During the [Third English Civil War](#) Edinburgh was taken by the [Commonwealth](#) forces of [Oliver Cromwell](#) prior to [Charles II's](#) eventual defeat at the [Battle of Worcester](#). In 17th century Edinburgh, a defensive

wall, built in the 16th century, largely as protection against English invasion following James IV's defeat at Flodden (hence its nickname, the Flodden Wall) still defined the boundaries of the city. Due to the restricted land area available for development, the houses increased in height instead. Buildings of 11 stories were common and there are records of buildings as high as 14 or even 15 stories, an early version of the modern-day skyscraper. Many of the stone-built structures can still be seen today in the Old Town.

In 1706 and 1707 the [Acts of Union](#) were passed by the Parliaments of England and Scotland uniting the two Kingdoms into the [Kingdom of Great Britain](#). As a consequence, the Parliament of Scotland merged with the Parliament of England to form the [Parliament of Great Britain](#), which sat at [Westminster](#) in London. The union was opposed by many Scots at the time and this led to riots within the city.



Panorama of [Edinburgh](#), seen from the [Scott Monument](#)

From early times, and certainly from the 14th century, Edinburgh (like other royal burghs of Scotland) used armorial devices in many ways, including on seals. In 1732, the 'achievement' or 'coat of arms' was formally granted by the Lord Lyon King of Arms. These arms were used by Edinburgh Town Council until the reorganisation of local government in Scotland in May 1975, when it was succeeded by the City of Edinburgh District Council and a new coat of arms, based on the earlier one, was granted. In 1996, further local government reorganisation resulted in the formation of the City of Edinburgh Council, and again the coat of arms was updated.





During the [Jacobite](#) rising of 1745, Edinburgh was briefly occupied by Jacobite forces before their march into England. Following their ultimate defeat at Culloden, there was a period of reprisals and pacification, largely directed at the Catholic Highlanders. In Edinburgh the Hanoverian monarch attempted to gain favour by supporting new developments to the north of the castle, naming streets in honour of the King and his family; George Street, Frederick Street, Hanover Street and [Princes Street](#), named in honour of George III's two sons.



An 1802 illustration of [Edinburgh from the west](#).

The city was at the heart of the [Scottish Enlightenment](#). Celebrities from across the continent would be seen in the city streets, among them famous Scots such as [David Hume](#), [Walter Scott](#), [Robert Adam](#), [David Wilkie](#), [Robert Burns](#), [James Hutton](#) and [Adam Smith](#). Edinburgh became a major cultural centre, earning it the nickname *Athens of the North* because of the [Greco-Roman](#) style of the [New Town](#)'s architecture, as well as the rise of the Scottish intellectual elite who were increasingly leading both Scottish and European intellectual thought.

[Edinburgh](#) today

In the 19th century, Edinburgh, like many cities, industrialised, but did not grow as fast as Scotland's second city, [Glasgow](#), which replaced it as the largest city in the country, benefiting greatly at the height of the British Empire.

The [Scotland Act 1998](#) which came into force in 1999 established a [devolved Scottish parliament](#) and [Scottish Executive](#), both based in Edinburgh responsible for governing Scotland, with [reserved matters](#) such as defence, taxation and foreign affairs remaining the responsibility of Westminster.

[Arthur's Seat](#) viewed across southern parts of Edinburgh.



[Scottish Parliament](#)



[National Gallery](#)

[St Giles Cathedral](#)



[Sir Walter Scott](#)



[Adam Smith](#)



[John Muir](#) (21 April 1838 – 24 December 1914), born in [Dunbar](#), was an American [naturalist](#), author, and early advocate of preservation of [wilderness](#) in the United States. His letters, essays, and books telling of his adventures in nature, especially in the [Sierra Nevada](#) mountains of California, have been read by millions. His activism helped to save the [Yosemite Valley](#), [Sequoia National Park](#) and other wilderness areas. The [Sierra Club](#), which he founded, is now one of the most important conservation organizations in the United States.

There are many [webcams](#) in and around Edinburgh – try the [Giant Pandas](#) at the Zoo, and [North Berwick](#) seabird centre.

Fife

Legend has it that the [Pictish](#) realm was divided into seven sub-kingdoms or provinces, one of which became Fife. The name is recorded as **Fib** in A.D. 1150 and **Fif** in 1165. It was often associated with [Fothriff](#).

Fife, bounded to the north by the [Firth of Tay](#) and to the south by the [Firth of Forth](#), is a natural peninsula whose political boundaries have changed little over the ages.

King [James VI of Scotland](#) described Fife as a "beggar's mantle fringed wi gowd", the golden fringe being the coast and its chain of little ports with their thriving fishing fleets and rich trading links with the [Low Countries](#), ironic given the much later development of farming on some of Scotland's richest soil and the minerals, notably coal, underneath. [Wool](#), [linen](#), [coal](#) and [salt](#) were all traded. Salt pans heated by local coal were a feature of the Fife coast in the past. The distinctive red clay "pan tiles" seen on many old buildings in Fife arrived as ballast on trading boats and replaced the previously thatched roofs.

In 1598, King James VI employed a group of 12 men from Fife, who became known as the [Fife adventurers](#), to colonise the [Isle of Lewis](#) in an attempt to begin the "civilisation" and de-gaelicisation of the region. This endeavour lasted until 1609 when the colonists, having been opposed by the native population, were bought out by Coinneach, the clan chief of the [MacKenzies](#).

Historically, there was much heavy industry in the century or so following the Victorian engineering triumphs of the [Forth](#) and [Tay](#) rail bridges. The Fife coalfields were developed around [Kirkcaldy](#) and the west of Fife, reaching far out under the Firth of Forth. Shipbuilding was famous at [Methil](#) and [Rosyth](#). The world centre for [linoleum](#) production was in Kirkcaldy (where it is still produced), and [flax](#) grown in Fife was transformed into linen locally too. [Postwar](#) Fife saw the development of Scotland's second [new town](#), [Glenrothes](#). Originally to be based around a coal mine, the town eventually attracted a high number of modern [Silicon Glen](#) companies to the region. Fife Council also centres its operations in Glenrothes.

There are notable historical buildings in Fife, some of which are managed by the [National Trust for Scotland](#) or [Historic Scotland](#). They include [Dunfermline Abbey](#) (the last resting place of Scottish royalty), Dysart harbour area,



[Culross Palace](#),



[Ravenscraig Castle](#),



[Balgonie Castle](#),



[Kellie Castle](#),



[Falkland Palace](#),



[St. Andrews Castle](#) (with a gruesome bottle dungeon),

There is a [webcam](#) of the [Old Golf Course](#).



[Hill of Tarvit](#)



[St. Andrews Cathedral](#)
and [St. Rules' Tower](#).

Forfar

Forfar ([Scottish Gaelic](#): *Baile Fharfair*) is a town and former [royal burgh](#) of approximately 13,500 people in [Angus](#), located in the East [Central Lowlands](#) of [Scotland](#). Forfar is the [county town](#) of Angus, which was officially known as Forfarshire from the 18th century until 1929, when the ancient name was reinstated, and today serves as the [administrative centre](#) for [Angus Council](#).

Forfar is also a traditional [market town](#), serving the outlying [lowland](#) farms of [Strathmore](#) in central Angus. The Scottish meat pastry snack [Bridie](#) is from Forfar.

Chiefs met at a [castle](#) by Forfar Loch to plan how best to repel the [Romans](#) who invaded on several occasions between the 1st and 4th centuries [AD](#). Ultimately the Romans prevailed, only to be displaced in the [Early Middle Ages](#) by the [Picts](#). The Romans established a major [Roman camp](#) at [Battledykes](#), approximately three miles north of Forfar; this camp was analysed to have held 50,000 to 60,000 men. From Battledykes northward the Romans established a succession of camps including [Stracathro](#), [Raedykes](#) and [Normandykes](#). A "claimant" to the throne, the daughter of the leader of the [Meic Uilleim](#), who were descendants of King [Duncan II](#), had her brains dashed out on Forfar market cross in 1215 while still an infant.



The Meffan Museum is in the heart of the town. It was built by a daughter of the Provost Meffan as a bequest in 1898. It is home of the Forfar story. It is also an art gallery and a meeting place for local speakers, summer clubs for children and groups. The story of Forfar takes you from the history of the little cobbler shops to the burning of the witch Helen Guthrie. There is also a good selection of Pictish stones found in and around Forfar and Kirriemuir. The Large Class I [Pictish stone](#), with a rare carving of a flower, is called the [Dunnichen Stone](#). It was found in the early 19th century when a farmer from the East Mains of [Dunnichen](#) was ploughing. It was initially displayed at a church in the vicinity, then at Dunnichen House. In 1966 it was relocated at [St Vigeans](#) and finally moved to [Dundee museum](#) in 1972. After the Meffan had been renovated it was brought to Forfar on a long term loan.

The stone is of rough sandstone, 1.5 meters (4 foot 8 inches) high, 0.7 meters (2 foot 3 inches) wide and 0.3 meters (1 foot) thick. It is incised on one face with three symbols: a Pictish flower; a [double disc and Z-rod](#); and a mirror and comb. While the double disc and Z-rod and mirror and comb motifs are fairly common and exist together elsewhere (see for example the [Aberlemno Serpent Stone](#), the Flower is relatively rare.

There is also a canoe, excavated from Forfar Loch, that dates back to the 11th century (one of two that were found).

The Class II Kirkyard stone c800AD, [Aberlemno](#)



[Aberlemno 1](#) Class I (Serpent Stone)



The town is near to the Angus Glens, including [Glen Doll](#), [Glen Clova](#) and [Glen Prosen](#), that are popular with skiers and hill walkers.

Glasgow



[George Square](#) and Glasgow's City Chambers

The area around Glasgow has hosted communities for millennia, with the [River Clyde](#) providing a natural location for fishing. The [Romans](#) later built outposts in the area and, to keep Roman [Britannia](#) separate from the [Celtic](#) and [Pictish Caledonia](#), constructed the [Antonine Wall](#), remains of which can still be seen in Glasgow today.

Glasgow itself was founded by the [Christian missionary Saint Mungo](#) in the 6th century. He established a church on the [Molendinar Burn](#), where the present [Glasgow Cathedral](#) stands, and in the following years Glasgow became a religious centre.



Glasgow Cathedral

By the 12th century Glasgow had been granted the status of what can now be called a city and the cathedral was the seat of the Bishops and Archbishops of Glasgow. While there may have been wooden buildings on the site, the first stone cathedral was consecrated in about 1136 and replaced by a larger one which was consecrated in 1197. Extensions and alterations to the cathedral buildings have continued ever since. The most recent addition being the Millennium Window unveiled on 3 June 1999 by [Princess Anne](#).

University of Glasgow

In 1451 the [University of Glasgow](#) was founded by [papal bull](#) and established in religious buildings in the precincts of Glasgow Cathedral. By the start of the 16th century, Glasgow had become an important religious and academic city and by the 17th century the university had moved from the cathedral precincts to its own building in the High Street. After 1870 the university attained international stature. The University's teaching quality was assessed in 2009 to be among the top 10 in Britain, along with its reputation as a "research powerhouse."

Trade and the Industrial Revolution



Glasgow's [City Chambers](#), mosaic ceiling of the ground floor Loggia

By the 16th century, the city's trades and craftsmen had begun to wield significant influence and the city had become an important trading centre with the [Clyde](#) providing access to the city and the rest of Scotland for merchant shipping. The access to the [Atlantic Ocean](#) allowed the importation of [American tobacco](#) and cotton, and [Caribbean](#) sugar, which were then traded throughout the United Kingdom and Europe.

The de-[silting](#) of the Clyde in the 1770s allowed bigger ships to move further up the river, thus laying the foundations for industry and shipbuilding in Glasgow during the 19th century.

The abundance of [coal](#) and [iron](#) in [Lanarkshire](#) led to Glasgow becoming an industrial city. It became known as "the [Second City](#) of the [Empire](#)". [Cotton](#) factories and textile mills became large employers in Glasgow and the local region.

Trading allowed great wealth to be generated for some in the city. The merchants constructed spectacular buildings and monuments that can still be seen today, and reinvested their money in industrial development to help Glasgow grow further. In 1893 the burgh was constituted as the County of the City of Glasgow. Glasgow became one of the richest cities in the world, and a municipal public transport system, parks, museums and libraries were all opened during this period.

As the city's wealth increased, its centre expanded westwards as the lush [Victorian architecture](#) of what is now known as the Merchant City area began to spring up. New public buildings such as the [City Chambers](#) on George Square, Trades Hall on Glassford Street, and the [Mitchell Library](#) in Charing Cross epitomised the wealth and riches of Glasgow in the late 19th century with their lavishly decorated interiors and intricately carved stonework. As this new development took place, the focus of Glasgow's central area moved away from its medieval origins at [High Street](#), [Trongate](#), Saltmarket and [Rottenrow](#), and these areas fell into partial dereliction, something which is in places still evident to the present day.

20th century

The First World War brought large war contracts to the shipbuilders, even as many of the most skilled workers went into the services. The war saw the emergence of a radical movement called "Red Clydeside" led by militant trades unionists. Formerly a Liberal stronghold, the industrial districts switched to Labour by 1922, with a base among the Irish Catholic working class districts. Women were especially active in building neighbourhood solidarity on housing issues. The "Reds" operated within the Labour Party, had little influence in Parliament and the mood changed to passive despair by the late 1920s.

[Decline of industry and the post-war period](#)



Shortly before the end of [tram](#) services in Glasgow in September 1962

Glasgow did not escape the effects of the [Great Depression](#). The outbreak of the [second world war](#) in 1939 temporarily arrested the ongoing decline, with the city's shipyards and heavy industries working at capacity to fuel the war effort, but this too came at a price - the intensive [Luftwaffe](#) bombing of Clydeside, the worst of this being the Clydebank Blitz, left tens of thousands of Glaswegians homeless and destruction of housing caused by the war would leave a lasting legacy for the city decades later. But the period after the war saw the greatest decline in its industrial base.

Although ships and trains were still being built on Clydeside, cheap labour abroad reduced the competitiveness of Glasgow's industries. By the 1960s, Glasgow had gone into economic decline. The major shipbuilders on the Clyde began to close down, but not before [Clydebank](#) had built one of its last great ships, [Cunard's 'Queen Elizabeth 2'](#). As of today, three major shipyards remain on the River Clyde, two of which are owned by [BAE Systems Naval Ships](#); [Govan](#) and [Scotstoun](#), which focus principally upon the design and construction of technologically advanced warships for the [Royal Navy](#) and other navies. Glasgow's function as a port also diminished - the introduction of [containerized freight](#) spelled the end for the riverside's docks and wharves which had crumbled into dereliction by the late '60's.

The 1960s also heralded major social changes for the city, as politicians took radical steps to arrest the city's decline. The infamous tenement slums (many of which had been destroyed or badly damaged by wartime bombs) were replaced by a new generation of high rise housing and large suburban housing estates (known locally as "schemes"). Whilst the hundreds of new [tower blocks](#) changed the city's skyline forever, the high rise edifices broke up long established community relationships and social structures. Coupled to poor design and low quality construction, some of the blocks created as many problems as they solved and became magnets for crime and deprivation. Thousands more Glaswegians were rehoused in the [new towns](#) of [Cumbernauld](#) and [East Kilbride](#). A ring road scheme was also built around the central area, the centrepiece of which was the [M8 motorway](#), which decimated the Charing Cross and Anderston areas beyond recognition, with many historic Victorian buildings being destroyed to make way for its construction.

The 1970s and early 1980s were dark periods in the history of the city, as steelworks, coal mines, engine factories and other heavy industries went out of business. This led to mass unemployment and high levels of urban decay. Since the mid-80s however, the city has enjoyed an economic and cultural renaissance - a financial district consisting of a number of new, purpose built office buildings has rapidly developed in the western end of the city centre, and this has become home to many well-known banks, consultancy and IT firms, legal practices, and [insurance](#) companies. Glasgow's financial district is centred around its [FTSE](#) Stock Exchange and dealing floor, forming the heart of a thriving business capital. Between 1998 to 2001, the city's burgeoning financial service sector grew at a rate of 30%.

In the suburbs, numerous leisure and retail developments have been built on the former sites of factories and heavy industries. Glasgow is the premier site for call-centres in [Britain](#).

While manufacturing has dwindled in its relative importance to the city's economy, there is still a strong manufacturing sector (the fourth largest in the UK, accounting for well over 60% of Scotland's manufactured exports) particularly in the areas of engineering and shipbuilding, chemicals, food and drink, printing, publishing and textiles, as well as new growth sectors such as software and biotechnology, 20% of the UK's biotechnology sector is based in and around Glasgow which forms the UK's third Biotechnology centre after Cambridge and London. Glasgow also forms the western part of [Silicon Glen](#) which produces over 30% of Europe's PCs, 80% of its workstations, and 65% of its ATMs. A growing number of Blue Chip companies are basing major operations or headquarters in Glasgow, including [BT](#), [Abbey](#), [National Australia Group Europe](#), [Royal Bank of Scotland](#), [HBOS](#), [Scottish Power](#), [JPMorgan Chase](#), [Morgan Stanley](#), [Barclays](#) and [Lloyds TSB](#). Glasgow-based [Scottish Power](#) is one of three Scottish companies to be included on the [Fortune Global 500](#) rankings. These names rub shoulders with the more well established firms, which represent traditional sectors of Glasgow's economy, including; [Diageo](#), [Allied Domecq](#), [William Grant & Sons](#), [A.G. Barr](#), [Tennent Caledonian Breweries](#), [Whyte and Mackay](#), [House of Fraser](#), MacFarlane Group, [HarperCollins](#), [John Menzies](#), [BAE Systems](#), [Rolls-Royce Aero Engines](#), [Imperial Chemical Industries](#), [Weir Group](#), and [Aggreko](#).

Recent years have seen a regeneration of Glasgow's river banks. Salmon have now returned to the Clyde.

There are many [webcams](#) in and around Glasgow – for example, [Buchanan Street](#), [Fort William](#), [Ben Nevis](#) and [Glencoe](#).



[Kelvingrove Art Gallery](#)

Glen



A **glen** is a [valley](#), typically one that is long, deep, and often glacially U-shaped; or one with a watercourse running through such a valley. The word comes from the [Irish language](#) word *gleann*, or *glion* in [Manx](#). In Manx, *glan* is also to be found meaning glen. As the name of a [river](#), it is thought to derive from the [Welsh language](#) *glan* meaning clean, or *gleindid* meaning purity.

Raven's Craig Glen located in [Dalry, North Ayrshire, Scotland](#).

The designation "glen" also occurs often in place names such as [Great Glen](#) in [Scotland](#), [Glenrothes](#) in [Fife, Scotland](#), [Glendalough](#) in [Republic of Ireland \(Éire\)](#), [Glengowrie](#) in [Australia](#), [Glenn Norman](#) in [Canada](#) and [Glen Waverley](#) in [Australia](#).

[Glencoe](#) : often said to mean "Glen of Weeping", perhaps with some reference to the infamous [Massacre of Glencoe](#) which took place there in 1692. However, "Gleann Comhann" does not translate as "Glen of Weeping". In fact the Glen is named after the River Coe which runs through it, and bore this name long prior to the 1692 incident



[Glencoe](#)

[Glen Lochay](#)

[Glen Lyon](#)



[Glen Trool](#)



[Glen Affric](#)



[Glen Nevis](#)



[Glen Etive](#)



[Glen Sligachan](#)



[Great Glen](#)



Heraldry

[Royal Coat of Arms of Scotland](#) (prior to 1603)



Arms of the [Lord Lyon King of Arms](#)



[Heraldry in Scotland](#), while broadly similar to that practised in [England](#) and elsewhere in western Europe, has developed distinctive features. Its heraldic executive is separate from that of the rest of the [United Kingdom](#).

The Scottish heraldic executive is separate from that of the remainder of the United Kingdom and is vested in the [Lord Lyon King of Arms](#). The earliest reference to the Lyon, as such, dates to the reign of [Robert the Bruce](#) in 1318, functions he is considered the successor

although with respect to certain of his of royal officials dating to ancient [Celtic](#) times. The Lord Lyon exercises general jurisdiction over all matters armorial in Scotland and serves as a Judge of the Realm. He also decides on questions relating to family representation, pedigrees and genealogies. In addition, he supervises all state, royal and public ceremonies in Scotland. The Lord Lyon also asserts the right to decide who is Head of the [Clan](#) or [Chief](#) of the Family or Name, although his authority to determine chiefships has been challenged.

In carrying out his duties, he has been assisted, in recent times, by a staff of three [heralds](#) and [pursuivants](#) along with a [Lyon Clerk](#). The present Lyon Clerk, [Elizabeth Roads](#), MVO, who is also [Carrick Pursuivant](#), is the first woman ever to serve as an officer of arms in the United Kingdom.

Principles

The principal function of [heraldry](#), whether personal or corporate heraldry is to symbolise the identity of the owner of the [armorial bearings](#). In Scotland the [Clan](#), the Family, and the Name have survived as significant entities in the social organization of Scottish society.

In Scottish heraldry there is no such thing as a "family coat of arms." Junior members of a family are assigned the scientific and relevant differences to the armorial bearings of younger members of families.

Scottish heraldry operates under the proposition that anyone who shares the same surname is, however distantly, related. Consequently, where a coat of arms for the head of a family already exists, new grants of arms to individuals with the same surname will generally be variations on those arms. "(T)he salient feature of Scottish heraldry is that, as compared with England and other countries, the basic coats of arms are relatively few in number, but numerous differenced versions of each basic shield exist. The basic, or simple undifferenced arms and crest, are the property, not of the 'family', but of the 'Chief' of each clan or house . . ."

The earliest existing examples of Scots heraldry are Stewart coats of arms from seals of the last half of the 12th century and the first half of the 13th, and show the fess chequy, which is still a feature of 21st century Scots heraldry.

The [Lord Lyon](#) King of Arms has a vital and continuing influence on the family organization in Scotland. Armorial bearings are, depending on the terms of the original grant, succeeded to by the heir who may be the heir male, the heir female, or the heir of [tailzie](#) (an heir nominated within the blood relationship).

Cadency

Another difference between Scottish and English heraldry that may be discerned from the appearance of the shield itself lies in the systems employed to distinguish younger sons of an [armiger](#), known as [cadency](#). English heraldry uses a series of small symbols, termed [brisures](#), to differentiate between the senior representative of an armigerous family and junior lines known as ["cadet branches"](#). In Scotland, except for the line of the immediate heir, this function is served by a series of *bordures* (borders) surrounding the shield of varying, specified colours and designs, named the "Stodart" system. In Scottish practice brisures function only as "temporary house marks of cadency used by children . . . without formal authority of the Lyon Office, until they establish houses of their own."

Badges

[Heraldic badges](#), are treated differently in Scottish heraldic practice than in English armoury. A badge may be defined as "An armorial device, not part of the coat of arms, but . . . available to an armigerous person or corporation for the purpose of identification." Badges may consist of no more than a [charge](#) from the shield of arms, but others were emblems adopted for their hidden meaning or in allusion to a name, title or office. In England, the granting of badges to armigers by the [College of Arms](#) has become "commonplace" in recent years.

Crests

In Scotland, it is permissible, and not uncommon, for two or more different families to bear the same crest. As Scottish heraldry joins the crest and motto in the crest badge, however, the combination of crest and motto should, in each case, be unique.

In Scottish heraldry, however, the grant of badges is limited to those categories of individuals who may be expected to have a "numerous following", that is to say a significant body of adherents or supporters. Generally badges are awarded only to [peers](#), the [baronage](#), [clan chiefs](#) and [chieftains](#) and the older landed houses and only when the Lord Lyon is satisfied that the grant of a badge is warranted on practical grounds. - Corporate bodies, such as local governments, schools, companies or sports clubs may also obtain badges as a means for their members to display their affiliation.



Scottish heraldry, however, also recognizes a unique form of badge, the crest badge. - In the case of an armiger, this device is composed of his crest, encircled by a plain circle on which is inscribed the individual's motto. As a mark of allegiance to their chief, members of a clan are permitted to wear a clansmen's badge, consisting of their chief's crest surrounded by a strap and buckle device on which the chief's motto is inscribed.

A [crest badge](#) suitable for a member of Clan Maclachlan.

Heiresses

In traditional heraldic practice coats of arms pass through the male line. Where a woman's father bears arms and, at his death, there are no surviving sons or surviving children of sons, the woman is an heraldic heiress and can transmit her father's arms to her descendants. In England, if there is more than one surviving daughter, each transmits her father's arms on equal terms. In Scotland, only the eldest surviving daughter transmits her father's undifferenced arms to her offspring.

Quarterings

In heraldry a basic shield can be divided into four, essentially equal, sections or quarterings. In recent times this typically occurs as the result of the marriage of an armiger to an heraldic heiress. - English heraldry appears to put no limit on such divisions, which continue to be termed "quarterings" no matter how many more are added. Scottish practice favours a simplicity of design and permits each quarter to itself be quartered, but no more. A Scottish shield, therefore, is limited to sixteen quarterings.

Civic heraldry

Scotland's civic heraldry is particularly rich with [burgh](#) arms from the 15th century still in use in the 21st. The earliest civic heraldry seems to have been the arms of Dundee - which date back six hundred years.

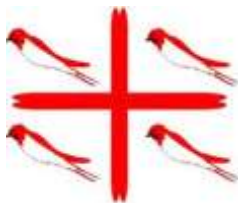
Martlet



A **martlet** is a [heraldic charge](#) depicting a stylized [bird](#) with short tufts of feathers in the place of legs. [Swifts](#), formerly also called martlets, have such small legs that they were believed to have none at all.

Appearance in Civic Heraldry

The inability of the martlet to land is often seen to symbolize the constant quest for knowledge and learning, as in the arms of [University College, Oxford](#); [Worcester College, Oxford](#); [Pembroke College, Cambridge](#); [McGill University](#) (where the women's athletic teams are named the [Martlets](#)); the [University of Houston](#) and its [Law Centre](#); Westminster School, Simsbury, Connecticut (where the store is called the Martlet's Nest); and the [University of Victoria](#) (where the student newspaper is also called [The Martlet](#)).



It has been suggested that this same restlessness is the reason for the use of the martlet in English heraldry as the [cadency](#) mark of the fourth son: the first son inherited the estate, the second and third traditionally went into the Church and the Army, and the fourth had no well-defined place. As the fourth son received no part of the family wealth and had to earn his own, the martlet was also a symbol of hard work, perseverance, and a nomadic household.

[Coat of arms](#) of a family named Bird, featuring four red martlets.

Centuries after his death, [Edward the Confessor](#) was assigned a coat of arms containing five golden martlets; [Richard II of England](#) combined this coat with the [Plantagenet](#) arms, and it later became the basis of the arms of [Westminster Abbey](#) and [Westminster School](#).



The arms of the Valence [earls of Pembroke](#) were orled (bordered) with martlets, and subsequently these are also found in the arms of [Pembroke College, Cambridge](#).

The French word for [swallow](#) is *hirondelle*, and therefore martlets have appeared in arms [canting](#) on the name *Arundel*.

Six martlets, divided evenly by a [bend](#), also appear on the coat of arms of [Dundalk, Ireland](#). The bend and martlets are derived from the family of Thomas De Furnivall who obtained a large part of the land and property of Dundalk and district around the year 1319. Three of these martlets, in reversed colours, form the arms of the local association football team [Dundalk FC](#).

Highland Clearances

The **Highland Clearances** ([Scottish Gaelic](#): *Fuadach nan Gàidheal*, the expulsion of the Gael) were [forced displacements](#) of the population of the [Scottish Highlands](#) during the 18th and 19th centuries. They led to mass emigration to the sea coast, the [Scottish Lowlands](#) and the North American colonies. The clearances were part of a process of agricultural change throughout the [United Kingdom](#), but were particularly notorious due to the late timing, the lack of legal protection for year-by-year tenants under Scottish law, the abruptness of the change from the traditional [clan system](#) and the brutality of many evictions.

Ruined croft houses on [Fuaigh Mòr](#) in [Loch Roag](#). The island was cleared of its inhabitants in 1841 and is now only used for grazing sheep



The Emigrants Statue commemorates the flight of Highlanders during the clearances, but is also a testament to their accomplishments in the places they settled. ([Helmsdale](#)).

Background to the Clearances

The [enclosures](#) that depopulated rural [England](#) in the [British Agricultural Revolution](#) started much earlier, and similar developments in [Scotland](#) have lately been called the [Lowland Clearances](#). But in the Highlands the impact on a [Goidelic](#) ([Scottish Gaelic](#))-speaking semi-[feudal](#) culture that still expected obligations of a [chieftain](#) to his clan led to vocal campaigning and a lingering bitterness among the descendants of those forced to emigrate or to remain in [crofting](#) townships on very small areas of poor farming land. Crofters became a source of virtually free labour to their landlords, being forced to work long hours in such work as harvesting and processing of [kelp](#).

From the late 16th century, laws required clan leaders to appear in [Edinburgh](#) regularly to provide bonds for the conduct of anyone in their territory. This created a tendency among [chiefs](#) to see themselves as landlords. The lesser clan-gentry increasingly took up droving, taking cattle along the old unpaved drove roads to sell in the Lowlands. This brought wealth and land ownership within the clan, though the Highlands continued to be overpopulated and poor.

The [Jacobite Risings](#) brought repeated British government efforts to curb the clans, culminating after the 1746 [Battle of Culloden](#) with brutal repression. The [Act of Proscription](#) of 1746 incorporating the [Dress Act](#) required all swords to be surrendered to the government and prohibited the wearing of [tartans](#) or [kilts](#). The [Tenures Abolition Act](#) ended the feudal bond of military service and the [Heritable Jurisdictions Act](#) removed the virtually sovereign power the chiefs held over their clan. The extent of enforcement of the prohibitions varied and related to a clan's support of the government during the rebellion, but overall led to the destruction of the traditional [clan system](#) and of the supportive social structures of small agricultural townships.

From about 1725, in the aftermath of the first Jacobite Rising, Highlanders had begun emigrating to the [Americas](#) in increasing numbers. The [Disarming Act](#) of 1746 and the Clan Act made ineffectual attempts to subdue the [Scottish Highlands](#), and eventually troops were sent in. Government [garrisons](#) were built or extended in the [Great Glen](#) at [Fort William](#), Kiliwhimin (later renamed [Fort Augustus](#)) and Fort George, [Inverness](#), as well as barracks at [Ruthven](#), [Berneria](#) and Inversnair, linked to the south by the *Wade roads* (constructed for Major-General [George Wade](#)). These had the effect of limiting organisational travel and choking off news and further isolated the clans. Nevertheless, conditions remained unsettled for the whole decade.

In 1725 General Wade raised the *independent companies* of the [Black Watch](#) as a militia force to keep peace in the unruly Highlands. This increased exodus of Highlanders to the Americas. Increasing demand in Britain for cattle and sheep and the creation of new breeds of sheep such as the black-faced, which could be reared in the mountainous country, allowed higher rents for landowners and chiefs to meet the costs of their aristocratic lifestyle. As a result, families living on a subsistence level were displaced, exacerbating the unsettled social climate. In 1792 tenant farmers from [Strathrusdale](#) led a protest against the policy by driving over 6,000 sheep off the land surrounding [Ardross](#). This action was dealt with at the highest levels in government, with the Home Secretary [Henry Dundas](#) getting involved. The Black Watch was mobilised; it halted the drive and brought the ringleaders to trial. They were found guilty, but later escaped custody and disappeared.



"Improvements"

Two [improvers](#) and their possessions, Lady Grisell Baillie (1665-1744) and Sheriff Donald MacLeod (1745-1834).

What became known as the Clearances were considered by the landlords as necessary "improvements". They are thought to have been begun by Admiral [John Ross](#) of [Balnagown Castle](#) in [Scotland](#) in 1762. MacLeod of [MacLeod](#) (i.e. the chief of MacLeod) began experimental work on [Skye](#) in 1732. Chiefs engaged [Lowland](#), or sometimes [English](#), [factors](#) with expertise in more profitable sheep farming, and they "encouraged", sometimes forcibly, the population to move off suitable land.

Year of the Sheep Another wave of mass emigration came in 1792, known as the "Year of the Sheep" to Scottish Highlanders. The people were accommodated in poor crofts or small farms in coastal areas where farming could not sustain the communities and they were expected to take up fishing. In the village of [Badbea](#) in [Caithness](#) the conditions were so harsh that, while the women worked, they had to tether their livestock and even their children to rocks or posts to prevent them being blown over the cliffs. Others were put directly onto emigration ships to [Nova Scotia](#) ([Antigonish](#) and [Pictou](#) counties and later [Cape Breton](#)), the [Kingston](#) area of [Ontario](#) and the [Carolinas](#) of the American colonies. There may have been a religious element in these forced removals since many Highlanders were [Roman Catholic](#). This is reflected by the majority representation of Catholics in areas and towns of Nova Scotia such as Antigonish and Cape Breton. However almost all of the very large movement of Highland settlers to the [Cape Fear](#) region of [North Carolina](#) were [Presbyterian](#). (This is evidenced even today in the presence and extent of Presbyterian congregations and adherents in the region).



Landlords' behaviour

Portrait by [Henry Raeburn](#) of [Alasdair Ranaldson MacDonnell of Glengarry](#) in 1812. MacDonnell claimed to support Highland Culture, while simultaneously clearing his tenants.



An early [Victorian](#), [romanticised](#) depiction of a member of [Clan MacAlister](#) leaving Scotland for Canada, by [R. R. McLan](#).

In 1807 [Elizabeth Gordon, 19th Countess of Sutherland](#), touring her inheritance with her husband [Lord Stafford](#) (later made [Duke of Sutherland](#)), wrote that "he is seized as much as I am with the rage of improvements, and we both turn our attention with the greatest of energy to [turnips](#)". As well as turning land over to sheep farming, Stafford planned to invest in creating a [coal-pit](#), [salt](#) pans, brick and tile works and [herring](#) fisheries. That year his agents began the evictions, and 90 families were forced to leave their crops in the ground and move their [cattle](#), [furniture](#) and timbers to the land they were offered 20 miles (32 km) away on the coast, living in the open until they had built themselves new

houses. Stafford's first Commissioner, William Young, arrived in 1809, and soon engaged [Patrick Sellar](#) as his factor who pressed ahead with the process while acquiring sheep farming estates for himself.

To landlords, "improvement" and "clearance" did not necessarily mean depopulation. At least until the 1820s, when there were steep falls in the price of [kelp](#), landlords wanted to create pools of cheap or virtually free labour, supplied by families subsisting in new [crofting](#) townships. Kelp collection and processing was a very profitable way of using this labour, and landlords petitioned successfully for legislation designed to stop emigration. This took the form of the [Passenger Vessels Act 1803](#). Attitudes changed during the 1820s and, for many landlords, the potato famine which began in 1846 became another reason for encouraging or forcing emigration and depopulation.

Potato famine

As in [Ireland](#), the potato crop failed in the mid 19th century, and a widespread outbreak of [cholera](#) further weakened the Highland population. The ongoing clearance policy resulted in starvation, deaths, and a secondary clearance, when families either migrated voluntarily or were forcibly evicted. There were many deaths of children and old people. As there were few alternatives, people emigrated, joined the [British army](#), or moved to the growing urban cities, like [Glasgow](#), [Edinburgh](#), and [Dundee](#) in Lowland Scotland and [Newcastle-upon-Tyne](#) and [Liverpool](#) in the north of [England](#).

[Account by Donald McLeod](#)

Donald McLeod, a Sutherland [crofter](#), later wrote about the events he witnessed:

"The consternation and confusion were extreme. Little or no time was given for the removal of persons or property; the people striving to remove the sick and the helpless before the fire should reach them; next, struggling to save the most valuable of their effects. The cries of the women and children, the roaring of the affrighted cattle, hunted at the same time by the yelling dogs of the shepherds amid the smoke and fire, altogether presented a scene that completely baffles description — it required to be seen to be believed.

A dense cloud of smoke enveloped the whole country by day, and even extended far out to sea. At night an awfully grand but terrific scene presented itself — all the houses in an extensive district in flames at once. I myself ascended a height about eleven o'clock in the evening, and counted two hundred and fifty blazing houses, many of the owners of which I personally knew, but whose present condition — whether in or out of the flames — I could not tell. The conflagration lasted six days, till the whole of the dwellings were reduced to ashes or smoking ruins. During one of these days a boat actually lost her way in the dense smoke as she approached the shore, but at night was enabled to reach a landing-place by the lurid light of the flames."

Accounts like those of McLeod and General David Stewart of Garth brought widespread condemnation and The [Highland Land League](#) eventually achieved land reform in the enactment of [Crofting Acts](#), but these could not bring economic viability and came too late at a time when the land was already suffering from depopulation.

[Second phase of the Clearances](#)

It was only in the mid-nineteenth century that the second, more brutal phase of the Clearances began; this was well after the 1822 [visit by George IV](#), when lowlanders set aside their previous distrust and hatred of the Highlanders and identified with them as national symbols. However, the cumulative effect was particularly devastating to the cultural landscape of Scotland in a way that did not happen in other areas of Britain.



[Ormaig](#) was once the principal settlement on the [Isle of Ulva](#) near [Mull](#). It had been inhabited since prehistoric times, until it was cleared by Francis William Clark in the mid 19th century

While the collapse of the clan system can be attributed more to economic factors and the repression that followed the [Battle of Culloden](#), the widespread evictions resulting from the Clearances severely affected the viability of the Highland population and culture. To this day, the population in the [Scottish Highlands](#) is sparse and the culture is diluted, and there are many more sheep than people. Although the 1901 census did return 230,806 Gaelic speakers in Scotland, today this number has fallen to below 60,000. Counties of Scotland in which over 50% of the population spoke Gaelic as their native language in 1901, included Sutherland (71.75%), Ross and Cromarty (71.76%), Inverness (64.85%) and Argyll (54.35%). Small but

substantial percentages of Gaelic speakers were recorded in counties such as Nairn, Bute, Perth and Caithness.

What the Clearances started, however, the [First World War](#) almost completed. A huge percentage of Scots were among the vast numbers killed, (Scotland lost over 147,000 men in World War One - 20% of Britain's losses while only being 10% of the total British population) and this greatly affected the remaining population of Gaelic speakers in Scotland.

The 1921 census, the first conducted after the end of the war, showed a significant decrease in the proportion of the population that spoke Gaelic. The percentage of Gaelic speakers in Argyll had fallen to well below 50% (34.56%), and the other counties mentioned above had experienced similar decreases. Sutherland's Gaelic-speaking population was now barely above 50%, while Inverness and Ross and Cromarty had fallen to 50.91% and 60.20%, respectively.

However, the Clearances did result in significant [emigration](#) of Highlanders to [North America](#) and [Australasia](#) — where today are found considerably more descendants of Highlanders than in Scotland itself.

One estimate for [Cape Breton, Nova Scotia](#) has 25,000 Gaelic-speaking Scots arriving as immigrants between 1775 and 1850. At the beginning of the twentieth century, there were an estimated 100,000 Gaelic speakers in Cape Breton, but because of economic migration to English-speaking areas and the lack of Gaelic education in the Nova Scotian school system, the numbers of Gaelic speakers fell dramatically. By the beginning of the 21st century, the number of native Gaelic speakers had fallen to well below 1,000.

Hume, David

David Hume (7 May (O.S. 26 April) 1711 – 25 August 1776) was a Scottish philosopher, historian, economist, and essayist, known especially for his philosophical [empiricism](#) and [scepticism](#). He was one of the most important figures in the history of [Western philosophy](#) and the [Scottish Enlightenment](#). Hume is often grouped with [John Locke](#), [George Berkeley](#), and a handful of others as a [British Empiricist](#).



Beginning with his *A Treatise of Human Nature* (1739), Hume strove to create a total naturalistic "science of man" that examined the [psychological](#) basis of [human nature](#). In stark opposition to the [rationalists](#) who preceded him, most notably [Descartes](#), he concluded that [desire](#) rather than [reason](#) governed human behaviour, saying: "Reason is, and ought only to be the slave of the passions." A prominent figure in the [sceptical philosophical tradition](#) and a strong [empiricist](#), he argued against the existence of [innate ideas](#), concluding instead that humans have knowledge only of things they directly experience. Thus he divides perceptions between strong and lively "impressions" or direct sensations and fainter "ideas," which are copied from impressions. He developed the position that mental behaviour is governed by "custom"; [our use of induction](#), for example, is justified only by our idea of the "constant conjunction" of causes and effects. Without direct impressions of a metaphysical "self," he concluded that humans have no actual conception of the self, only of a [bundle of sensations](#) associated with the self. Hume advocated a [compatibilist](#) theory of [free will](#) that proved

extremely influential on subsequent [moral philosophy](#). He was also a [sentimentalist](#) who held that ethics are based on feelings rather than abstract moral principles. Hume also examined the normative [is-ought problem](#). He held notoriously ambiguous views of [Christianity](#), but famously challenged the [argument from design](#) in his *Dialogues Concerning Natural Religion* (1779).

[Kant](#) credited Hume with waking him up from his "dogmatic slumbers" and Hume has proved extremely influential on subsequent philosophy, especially on [utilitarianism](#), [logical positivism](#), [William James](#), [philosophy of science](#), early [analytic philosophy](#), cognitive philosophy, and other movements and thinkers. The philosopher [Jerry Fodor](#) proclaimed Hume's *Treatise* "the founding document of [cognitive science](#)." Also famous as a prose stylist, Hume pioneered the [essay](#) as a literary genre and engaged with contemporary intellectual luminaries such as [Jean-Jacques Rousseau](#), [Adam Smith](#) (who acknowledged Hume's influence on his [economics](#) and [political philosophy](#)), [James Boswell](#), [Joseph Butler](#), and [Thomas Reid](#).

Hume's "Science of man"

In the introduction to *A Treatise of Human Nature*, Hume writes "'Tis evident, that all the sciences have a relation, more or less, to human nature ... Even *Mathematics*, *Natural Philosophy*, and *Natural Religion*, are in some measure dependent on the science of Man". Also, "the science of man is the only solid foundation for the other sciences", and the method for this science assumes "experience and observation" as the foundations of a logical argument. Because "Hume's plan is to extend to philosophy in general the methodological limitations of [Newtonian physics](#)", Hume is characterised as an [empiricist](#).

Until recently, Hume was seen as a forerunner of the [logical positivist](#) movement; a form of anti-metaphysical empiricism. According to the logical positivists, unless a statement could be verified by experience, or else was true or false by definition (i.e. either [tautological](#) or [contradictory](#)), then it was meaningless (this is a summary statement of their [verification principle](#)). Hume, on this view, was a proto-positivist, who, in his philosophical writings, attempted to demonstrate how ordinary propositions about objects, causal relations, the self, and so on, are [semantically equivalent](#) to propositions about one's experiences.

Many commentators have since rejected this understanding of Humean empiricism, stressing an [epistemological](#), rather than a [semantic](#) reading of his project. According to this view, Hume's empiricism consisted in the idea that it is our knowledge, and not our ability to conceive, that is restricted to what can be experienced. To be sure, Hume thought that we can form beliefs about that which extends beyond any possible experience, through the operation of faculties such as custom and the imagination, but he was sceptical about claims to *knowledge* on this basis.

Induction

Few philosophers are as associated with induction as David Hume; Hume himself, however, rarely used the term and when he did, he used it to support a point he was arguing. He gave no indication that he saw any problem with induction. Induction became associated with Hume only in the early twentieth century; [John Maynard Keynes](#) may have been the first to draw the connection.

The cornerstone of Hume's epistemology is the so-called [Problem of Induction](#). This may be the area of Hume's thought where his scepticism about human powers of reason is most pronounced. Understanding the problem of induction is central to grasping Hume's philosophical system.

The problem concerns the explanation of how we are able to make [inductive inferences](#). Inductive inference is reasoning from the observed behaviour of objects to their behaviour when unobserved; as Hume says, it is a question of how things behave when they go "beyond the present testimony of the senses, and the records of our memory". Hume notices that we tend to believe that things behave in a regular manner; i.e., that patterns in the behaviour of objects will persist into the future, and throughout the unobserved present. This persistence of regularities is sometimes called [Uniformitarianism](#) or the Principle of the Uniformity of Nature.

King James I of Scotland



Reign: 4 April 1406 – 21 February 1437

Coronation: 2/21 May 1424

Predecessor: [Robert III](#)

Successor: [James II](#)

Spouse: [Joan Beaufort](#)

Issue: [Margaret, Dauphine of France](#), [Isabella, Duchess of Brittany](#), [Eleanor, Archduchess of Austria](#), [Mary, Countess of Buchan](#), [Joan, Countess of Morton](#), [Alexander, Duke of Rothesay](#), [James II of Scotland](#), [Annabella, Countess of Huntly](#)

Born: 10 December 1394 [Dunfermline Palace](#), [Fife](#)

Died: 21 February 1437 (aged 42), [Blackfriars](#), [Perth](#)

Burial: [Perth Charterhouse](#)

James was born in [Dunfermline](#) probably in late July 1394, 27 years after the marriage of his parents Robert III and Annabella Drummond. It was at Dunfermline and also [Scone](#) that James would have spent most of his early childhood in his mother's household. The prince was seven years old when his mother died in 1401 and a year later his elder brother [David, Duke of Rothesay](#) was probably murdered by their uncle [Robert Stewart, Duke of Albany](#) after being held at Albany's [Falkland Castle](#). Prince James was now heir to the throne and the only impediment to the transfer of the royal line to the Albany Stewarts. In 1402 Albany and his close ally [Archibald, Earl of Douglas](#) were absolved from any involvement in Rothesay's death and Albany was once again appointed king's lieutenant. Albany rewarded Douglas for his support by allowing him to resume hostilities with England. The Albany and Douglas affinity received a severe set-back in September 1402 when their large army was defeated at [Homildon](#) and numerous prominent nobles and adherents were captured including Douglas himself, Albany's son Murdoch, and the earls of Moray, Angus and Orkney (Orkney was quickly ransomed). That same year, as well as the death of Rothesay, [Alexander Leslie, Earl of Ross](#) and Malcolm Drummond, lord of Mar had also died. These events created an enormous political void in both the north and south of the country. In the years between 1402 and 1406 Albany's extensive interests in the north were exposed and needed protection. This forced the duke into an accommodation with his brother [Alexander Stewart, Earl of Buchan](#) and Buchan's son, [Alexander](#) while in the south [Henry Sinclair, Earl of Orkney](#) and Sir David Fleming of Biggar, both firm supporters of Robert III, sought to take advantage of the absence of Douglas from his Lothian and border power base.

In December 1404 the king granted the royal Stewart lands in the west, in [Ayrshire](#) and around the [Firth of Clyde](#), to James in [regality](#) protecting them from outside interference and providing the prince with a territorial base should the need arise. Despite this in 1405 James was under the protection and tutelage of Bishop [Henry Wardlaw](#) of [St Andrews](#) on the country's east coast. Douglas resentment was building at the activities of the Earl of Orkney and Sir David Fleming, the prince's advisers, who were increasing their involvement in border politics and foreign relations with England. A decision to send the young prince to France and out of Albany's reach was taken in the winter of 1405–6 yet James's departure from Scotland was unplanned. In February 1406 Bishop Wardlaw released James into the care of Orkney and Fleming who with their large mounted force proceeded from St Andrews through [Fife](#) and ultimately into hostile Douglas east Lothian. James's custodians may have been giving a demonstration of royal approval to further their influence in Douglas country. This provoked a fierce response from [James Douglas](#) of [Balvenie](#) who overtook and killed Fleming while Orkney and James escaped to the comparative safety of the [Bass Rock](#) in the [Firth of Forth](#). They remained on the rock for more than a month before boarding the *Maryenknyght*, a ship from Danzig that was bound for France. On 22 March 1406 the ship was taken by English pirates off [Flamborough Head](#) and James was delivered to King [Henry IV of England](#). Robert III was at [Rothesay Castle](#) when he learned of his son's capture and died soon afterwards on 4 April 1406 and was buried in the Stewart foundation abbey of [Paisley](#).

King in captivity

[Windsor castle](#), where James was held captive

James, now the uncrowned king of Scotland, began his 18 years of detention while Albany moved seamlessly from his position as lieutenant to that of governor. Albany took James's lands under his own control depriving the king of income and any of the regalia of his position and was referred to in records as 'the son of the late king'. The king did have a small household of Scots paid for by the English—these included Henry Sinclair, Earl of Orkney, Sir David Fleming's nephew, Alexander Seton and Orkney's brother John Sinclair following the earl's return to Scotland. James maintained some contact with his subjects during his captivity including his cousin Murdoch Stewart, Albany's son, who had been held prisoner since 1402—initially they were held apart but from 1413 until

Murdoch's release in 1415 they were together in the [Tower of London](#) and at Windsor Castle.

From 1419 [Henry V's](#) treatment of James changed from regarding the Scottish king as a hostage to one more of a guest at his court. James's value to Henry became apparent in 1420 when he accompanied the English king to France where his presence was used against the Scots fighting on the Dauphinist side. Following the success at the siege of [Melun](#), a town southeast of [Paris](#), the contingent of Scots were hanged for treason against their king. After his return to England, James attended Queen [Catherine](#)'s coronation on 23 February 1421 receiving an honoured position of sitting immediately on the queen's left at the

coronation banquet. In March, Henry began a circuit of the important towns in England as a show of strength during which James was knighted on St George's day. By July, the two kings were back campaigning in France where James, who clearly approved of Henry's methods of kingship, seemed content to endorse the English king's desire for the French crown. Henry appointed the Duke of Bedford and James as the joint commanders of the siege of [Dreux](#) on 18 July 1421 and on 20 August they received the surrender of the garrison. Henry died of dysentery on 31 August 1422 and James accompanied the funeral retinue back to England in September.

The infant [Henry VI](#)'s ruling council was inclined to have James released as soon as possible. In the spring and summer of 1423 their attempts to resolve the issue met with little response from the Scots, clearly influenced by the Albany Stewarts and adherents. From 1421, Archibald, Earl of Douglas had been in regular contact with James and they formed an alliance that was to prove pivotal in 1423. Douglas was the most powerful of the Scottish magnates but his position in the borders and Lothians was threatened—not only did he have to forcibly retake Edinburgh Castle from his own appointed deputy but was probably under pressure from the earls of Angus and March. In return for James's endorsement of Douglas's position in the kingdom, the earl was able to deliver his affinity in the cause of the king's home-coming. Also the relationship between Murdoch—now Duke of Albany following his father's death in 1420—and Murdoch's own appointee Bishop [William Lauder](#) seemed to be under strain perhaps indicating an influential grouping at odds with Murdoch's stance. Pressure from these advocates for the king almost certainly compelled Murdoch to agree to a general council in August 1423 when it was agreed that an embassy should be sent to England to negotiate James's release. James's relationship with the [House of Lancaster](#) changed in February 1423 when he married [Joan Beaufort](#), a cousin of [Henry VI](#) and the niece of [Thomas, Duke of Exeter](#) and [Henry, Bishop of Winchester](#). A ransom treaty of 60,000 marks (less a dowry remittance of 10,000 marks) was agreed at [Durham](#) on 28 March 1424 to which James attached his own seal—he and his queen accompanied by an escort of English and Scottish nobles proceeded to [Melrose Abbey](#) arriving on 5 April where he met Albany to receive the governor's seal of office.

[Scone Abbey](#)



James returned to a Scotland whose economy was in deep recession and where nobles such as [James Douglas](#) of [Balvenie](#), owed emoluments for their national appointments, were allowed to receive income from customs revenue—by 1422 Albany's fees for his governorship had also been in arrears. It was against this backdrop that James's coronation took place at [Scone](#) on 21 May 1424. At his coronation parliament the king - probably with the intent of securing a cohesive political community loyal to the crown - knighted 18 prominent nobles including Albany's son Alexander Stewart. Called primarily to discuss issues surrounding the finance of the ransom payments, the parliament heard James underline his position and authority as monarch. He ensured the passing of legislation designed to substantially improve crown income by revoking the patronage of royal predecessors and guardians of the grants from the customs to certain nobles.

Despite this, James was still dependent on the nobility, especially Douglas, for their support and initially adopted a non-confrontational stance. The early exception to this was Walter Stewart, Albany's son. Walter was the heir to the earldom of [Lennox](#) and had been in open revolt against his father during 1423 for not giving way to his younger brother Alexander for this title and also disagreed with his father's acquiescence to the return of James to Scotland. With Duke Murdoch's seeming approval, James had Walter arrested on 13 May 1424 and imprisoned on the [Bass Rock](#). At this stage, it is probable that the king felt unable to move against the rest of the Albany Stewarts while Murdoch's brother, [John Stewart, Earl of Buchan](#) and the [Earl of Douglas](#) were fighting the English on the Dauphinist cause in France. Buchan, a leader with an international reputation, commanded the large Scottish army but both he and Douglas fell at the [Battle of Verneuil](#) in August 1424 and the Scottish host routed—the loss of these Albany allies with their fighting force left Murdoch politically exposed.

Ruthless and acquisitive

Douglas's death at Verneuil was to weaken the position of his son [Archibald](#), the 5th earl. On 12 October 1424, the king and Archibald met at [Melrose Abbey](#) ostensibly to agree the appointment of [John Fogo](#), a monk of Melrose, to the abbacy. The meeting may also have been intended as an official acceptance of Douglas but it signalled a change in the [Black Douglas](#) predominance vis-a-vis the crown and other nobles. Important Douglas allies died in France and some of their heirs realigned with rival nobles through blood ties while at the same time Douglas experienced a loosening of allegiances in the Lothians and the loss of his power base of Edinburgh Castle all served to improve James's position. Despite this, James continued to retain Black Douglas support allowing him to begin a campaign of political alienation of Albany and his family. The king's rancour directed at Duke Murdoch had its roots in the past—Duke Robert was responsible for his brother David's death and neither Robert nor Murdoch exerted themselves in negotiating James's release and must have left the king with the suspicion that they held aspirations for the throne itself. Buchan's lands did not fall to the Albany Stewarts but were forfeited by the crown, Albany's father-in-law, [Duncan, Earl of Lennox](#) was imprisoned and in December the duke's main ally [Alexander Stewart, Earl of Mar](#) settled his differences with the king. An acrimonious sitting of parliament in March 1425 precipitated the arrest of Murdoch, Isabella, his wife, and his son Alexander - of Albany's other sons Walter was already in prison and James, his youngest, also known as [James the Fat](#), escaped into the Lennox.



[Stirling Castle](#), where the Albany Stewarts were executed

James the Fat led the men of Lennox and Argyll in open rebellion against the crown and this may have been what the king needed to bring a charge of treason against the Albany Stewarts. Murdoch, his sons Walter and Alexander and Duncan, Earl of Lennox were in Stirling Castle for their trial on 18 May at a specially convened parliament. An assize of seven earls and fourteen lesser nobles heard the evidence that linked the prisoners to the rebellion in the Lennox—the four men were condemned, Walter on 24 May and the others on 25 May and immediately beheaded in 'front of the castle'. James demonstrated a ruthless and avaricious side to his nature in the destruction of his close

family, the Albany Stewarts, that yielded the three forfeited earldoms of Fife, Menteith and Lennox. An enquiry set up by James in 1424 into the dispersal of crown estates since the reign of [Robert I](#) exposed legal defects in a number of transactions where the earldoms of Mar, March and Strathearn together with the Black Douglas lordships of Selkirk and Wigtown were found to be problematic—Strathearn and March were forfeited in 1427 and 1435 respectively. Mar was forfeited in 1435 on the earl's death without heir which also meant that the lordships of Garioch and Badenoch reverted to the crown. James sought to boost his income further through taxation and succeeded in getting parliament to pass legislation in 1424 for a tax to go towards paying off the ransom—£26,000 was raised but James sent only £12,000 to England. By 1429, James stopped the ransom payments completely and used the remainder of the taxation on buying canons and luxury goods from [Flanders](#). Following a fire in the castle of Linlithgow in 1425, funds were also diverted to the building of [Linlithgow Palace](#) which continued until James's death in 1437. This absorbed an estimated one tenth of royal income.

Men of the Isles

In July 1428, the king convened a general council at Perth aimed at obtaining finance for an expedition to the Highlands against the semi-autonomous [Lord of the Isles](#). The council initially resisted granting the funds but with the powerful Earls of Mar and Atholl supporting James it eventually acquiesced to the king's wishes. Although it seemed that the king did not intend an all-out attack on the northern Gaels, he did intend to use some force to bring them under royal authority. He told the gathered [estates](#):

“I shall go and see whether they have fulfilled the required service; I shall go I say and I will not return while they default. I will chain them so that they are unable to stand and lie beneath my feet. “

The leaders of the Gaelic kindreds in the north and west were summoned by James ostensibly to a sitting of parliament in [Inverness](#). Of those assembled the king arrested around 50 of them including [Alexander](#), the third Lord of the Isles and his mother, [Mary, Countess of Ross](#) around 24 August. A few were executed but the remainder, with the exception of Alexander and his mother, quickly released. During Alexander's captivity James attempted to split Clan Donald—Alexander's uncle John Mór was approached by an agent of the king to take the clan leadership but his refusal to have any dealings with the king while his nephew was held prisoner led to John Mór's attempted arrest and death. The king's need for strong and friendly leadership in the west and north led him to pursue a policy of rapprochement with Alexander and, hoping that he would now become a loyal servant of the crown, James released him. Alexander, probably under pressure from his close kinsmen Donald Balloch, John Mór's son, and Alasdair Carrach of Lochaber, led a rebellion attacking the castle and burgh of Inverness in spring 1429. The crisis deepened when a fleet from the Lordship was dispatched to bring James the Fat back from Ulster 'to convey him home that he might be king'. With James's intention to form an alliance with the Ulster O'Donnell's of Tyreconnell against the MacDonalds, the English became distrustful of the Scottish king's motives and themselves tried to bring James the Fat to England. Before he could become an active player, James the Fat died suddenly releasing James to prepare for decisive action against the Lordship. The armies met on 21 June in Lochaber and Alexander, suffering the defection of Clan Chattan (the [Mackintoshes](#)) and Clan Cameron, was heavily defeated. Alexander escaped probably to Islay but James continued his assault on the Lordship by taking the strongholds of Dingwall and Urquhart castles in July. The king pushed home his advantage when an army reinforced with artillery was dispatched to the isles. Alexander probably realised that his position was hopeless when he tried to negotiate his terms of surrender but James demanded and received his total submission. From August 1429 the king delegated royal authority for the keeping of the peace in the north and west to Alexander Stewart, Earl of Mar. The Islesmen rose again in September 1431 and inflicted two important defeats on the king's men—Mar's army was beaten at [Inverlochy](#) and Angus Moray's in a fierce battle near [Tongue](#) in [Caithness](#). This was a serious setback for James and his credibility was seriously damaged. In 1431, before the September uprising, the king had arrested two of his nephews, John Kennedy of Carrick and Archibald, Earl of Douglas possibly as a result of a conflict between John and his uncle, Thomas Kennedy in which Douglas may have become involved. Tensions in the country had been raised further following Douglas's arrest and it was against this background that James called for parliament to sit at Perth on 15 October to seek funding for further conflict with the Lordship. Before that, on 29 September, James acted to reduce the unrest by freeing Douglas and likely made his release conditional on his support at the resumption of the Perth parliament. Parliament was in no mood to allow James unconditional backing—he was allowed a tax for his Highland campaign but parliament retained full control over the levy. The rules parliament attached to the taxation indicated a robust stand against further conflict in the north and probably led to the turnaround that took place on 22 October when the king 'forgave the offence of each earl, namely Douglas and Ross (i.e. Alexander)'. For Douglas this was a formal acknowledgement of his having been freed three weeks earlier but for Alexander this was a total reversal of crown policy towards the Lordship. Four summer campaigns against the Lordship were now officially at an end and James's wishes had effectively been blocked by parliament.

Foreign policy

In 1424 when Henry VI's ruling council released James it expected the Scottish king to be compliant, to keep the peace between the kingdoms and to stop Scottish support for France but by 1430 he would emerge as a confident and independent minded European prince. The only real points of issue between the two countries were the ransom payments and the renewal of the truce due to expire in 1430. In 1428 after setbacks on the battlefield Charles VII of France sent a distinguished embassy led by Renault of Chartres, [Archbishop of Rheims](#) to Scotland to persuade James to renew the alliance—the terms were to include the marriage of the princess [Margaret](#) to Louis the [Dauphin](#) of France and a gift of the county of Saintonge to James. The ratification of the treaty by Charles took place in October 1428 and James, now with the intended marriage of his daughter into the French royal family and the possession of French lands, had his political importance in Europe boosted.

The effectiveness of the [Auld Alliance](#) with France had virtually ceased after Verneuil and its renewal in 1428 did not alter that—James adopted a much more non-aligned position with England, France and Burgundy while at the same time opening up diplomatic contacts with Aragon, Austria, Castile, Denmark, Milan, Naples and the Vatican. Generally, Scotto–English relations were relatively amiable and an extension of the truce until 1436 helped the English cause in France and the promises made in 1428 of a Scottish army to help [Charles VII](#) and the marriage of James's eldest daughter to the French king's son [Louis](#) were unrealised. The truce with England expired in May 1436 but James's perception of the Anglo-French conflict changed following a realignment of the combatants. The breakdown of the talks between England and France in 1435 precipitated an alliance between Burgundy and France and a request from France for Scottish involvement in the war and for the fulfilment of the promised marriage of Princess Margaret to the [Dauphin](#). In the spring of 1436 Princess Margaret sailed to France and in August Scotland entered the war with James leading a large army to lay siege to the English enclave of



[Roxburgh Castle](#). The campaign was to prove pivotal for James. The *Book of Pluscarden* describes ' a detestable split and most unworthy difference arising from jealousy ' within the Scottish camp and the historian Michael Brown explains that a contemporary source has James appointing his young and inexperienced cousin Robert Stewart of Atholl as the constable of the host ahead of the experienced [march](#) wardens the earls of Douglas and Angus. Brown informs that both earls possessed considerable local interests and that the effects of such a large army living off the land may have created considerable resentment and hostility in the area. When the militant prelates of York and Durham together with the Earl of Northumberland took their forces into the marches to relieve the fortress, the Scots swiftly retreated—a chronicle written a year later said that the Scots 'had fled wretchedly and ignominiously'—but the effects and the manner of the defeat and the loss of their expensive artillery was a major reversal for James both in terms of

foreign policy and internal authority.

Assassination

The retreat from Roxburgh exposed the king to questions regarding his control over his subjects, his military competence and his diplomatic abilities yet he remained determined to continue with the war against England. Just two months after the Roxburgh debacle, James called a general council in October 1436 to finance further hostilities through more taxation. The estates firmly resisted this and their opposition was articulated by their speaker Sir Robert Graham, a former Albany attendant and a servant of the king's uncle, Walter Stewart earl of Atholl. The council then witnessed an unsuccessful attempt by Graham to have the king arrested resulting in the knight's imprisonment followed by banishment but James did not see Graham's actions as part of an extended threat. In February 1437 James lodged at the Blackfriars monastery on the outskirts of Perth accompanied by the queen but separated from most of their servants. The king's cousin Sir Robert Stewart, heir to his grandfather Walter, Earl of Atholl, was chamberlain of the royal household and used his privileged position to allow a small band of former Albany adherents led by Robert Graham to enter the building. James was alerted to the men's presence after servants discovered their approach giving the king time to hide in a sewer tunnel but with its exit recently blocked off James was trapped and killed. Although wounded, the queen managed to escape and sent a directive ahead to Edinburgh for the now [James II](#) to be shielded from any widening of the conspiracy and had the boy king's custodian, the pro-Atholl John Spens, removed from his post and replaced by the trusted John Balfour. The regicide of James I came so unexpectedly that a period of disorder took hold before James II was crowned at Holyrood Abbey on 25 March 1437 but it wasn't until early May that the main conspirators, Walter of Atholl, his grandson Robert Stewart and Robert Graham were gruesomely executed.

King James VI



James VI and I (19 June 1566 – 27 March 1625) was [King of Scots](#) as **James VI** from 24 July 1567 and [King of England](#) and [Ireland](#) as **James I** from the [union of the English and Scottish crowns](#) on 24 March 1603 until his death. The kingdoms of [England](#) and [Scotland](#) were individual sovereign states, with their own parliaments, judiciary, and laws, though both were ruled by James in [personal union](#). He became King of Scotland at the age of thirteen months, succeeding his mother [Mary, Queen of Scots](#), who had been compelled to [abdicate](#) in his favour. Four different [regents](#) governed during his minority, which ended officially in 1578, though he did not gain full control of his government until 1583. In 1603, he succeeded the last [Tudor](#) monarch of England and Ireland, [Elizabeth I](#), who died without issue. He continued to reign in all three kingdoms for 22 years, often using the title King of Great Britain and Ireland, until his death in 1625 at the age of 58. He based himself in England (the largest of the three realms) from 1603. James began the [Plantation of Ulster](#) and of North America.

At 57 years and 246 days, his reign in Scotland was longer than any of his predecessors. He achieved most of his aims in Scotland but faced great difficulties in England, including the [Gunpowder Plot](#) in 1605 and repeated conflicts with the [English Parliament](#). Under James, the "Golden Age" of [Elizabethan](#) literature and drama continued, with writers such as [William Shakespeare](#), [John Donne](#), [Ben Jonson](#), and Sir [Francis Bacon](#) contributing to a flourishing literary culture. James himself was a talented scholar, the author of works such as [Daemonologie](#) (1597), [True Law of Free Monarchies](#) (1598), and [Basilikon Doron](#) (1599). He sponsored the translation of the Bible that was named after him: the [Authorised King James Version](#). Sir [Anthony Weldon](#) claimed that James had been termed "the wisest fool in [Christendom](#)", an epithet associated with his character ever since. Recent historians, however, have revised James's reputation and have treated him as a serious and thoughtful monarch.

Birth

James was the only son of [Mary, Queen of Scots](#), and her second husband, [Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley](#). Both Mary and Darnley were great-grandchildren of [Henry VII of England](#) through [Margaret Tudor](#), the older sister of [Henry VIII](#). Mary's rule over Scotland was insecure, for both she and her husband, being [Roman Catholics](#), faced a rebellion by [Protestant](#) noblemen. During Mary's and Darnley's difficult marriage, Darnley secretly allied himself with the rebels and conspired in the murder of the Queen's private secretary, [David Rizzio](#), just three months before James's birth.

James was born on 19 June 1566 at [Edinburgh Castle](#), and as the eldest son and heir apparent of the monarch automatically became [Duke of Rothesay](#) and [Prince](#) and [Great Steward of Scotland](#). He was baptised "Charles James" on 17 December 1566 in a Catholic ceremony held at [Stirling Castle](#). His godparents were [Charles IX of France](#) (represented by John, Count of Brienne), [Elizabeth I of England](#) (represented by the [Earl of Bedford](#)), and [Emmanuel Philibert, Duke of Savoy](#) (represented by ambassador Philibert du Croc). Mary refused to let the [Archbishop of St Andrews](#), whom she referred to as "a pocky priest", spit in the child's mouth, as was then the custom.

James's father, Darnley, was murdered on 10 February 1567 during an unexplained explosion at [Kirk o' Field](#), Edinburgh, perhaps in revenge for Rizzio's death. James inherited his father's titles of [Duke of Albany](#) and [Earl of Ross](#). Mary was already unpopular, and her marriage on 15 May 1567 to [James Hepburn, 4th Earl of Bothwell](#), who was widely suspected of murdering Darnley, heightened widespread bad feeling towards her. In June 1567, Protestant rebels arrested Mary and imprisoned her in [Loch Leven Castle](#); she never saw her son again. She was forced to [abdicate](#) on 24 July in favour of the infant James and to appoint her illegitimate half-brother, [James Stewart, Earl of Moray](#), as [regent](#).

Marriage

Throughout his youth, James was praised for his chastity, since he showed little interest in women; the Frenchman [Esmé Stewart, Sieur d'Aubigny](#), first cousin of James's father Lord Darnley, and future [Earl of Lennox](#), arrived in Scotland and quickly established himself as the first of James's powerful male favourites. After Lennox was forced to leave Scotland by the Scottish [Calvinists](#), he continued to prefer male company. A suitable marriage, however, was necessary to reinforce his monarchy, and the choice fell on the fourteen-year-old [Anne of Denmark](#), younger daughter of the Protestant [Frederick II](#). Shortly after a proxy marriage in [Copenhagen](#) in August 1589, Anne sailed for Scotland but was forced by storms to the coast of [Norway](#). On hearing the crossing had been abandoned, James, in what Willson calls "the one romantic episode of his life", sailed from [Leith](#) with a three-hundred-strong retinue to fetch Anne personally. The couple were married formally at the [Bishop's Palace](#) in [Oslo](#) on 23 November and, after stays at [Elsinore](#) and [Copenhagen](#) and a meeting with [Tycho Brahe](#), returned to Scotland on 1 May 1590. By all accounts, James was at first infatuated with Anne, and in the early years of their marriage seems always to have showed her patience and affection. The royal couple produced three surviving children: [Henry Frederick, Prince of Wales](#), who died of [typhoid fever](#) in 1612, aged 18; [Elizabeth](#), later [Queen of Bohemia](#); and [Charles](#), the future King. Anne died before her husband in March 1619.

Witch hunts

James's visit to Denmark, a country familiar with witch hunts, may have encouraged an interest in the study of witchcraft, which he considered a branch of theology. After his return to Scotland, he attended the [North Berwick witch trials](#), the first major persecution of witches in Scotland under the [Witchcraft Act 1563](#). Several people, most notably [Agnes Sampson](#), were convicted of using witchcraft to send storms against James's ship. James became obsessed with the threat posed by witches and, inspired by his personal involvement, in 1597 wrote the [Daemonologie](#), a tract which opposed the practice of witchcraft and which provided background material for Shakespeare's [Tragedy of Macbeth](#).

King Robert I of Scotland



Reign: 1306–1329

Coronation: 25 March 1306

Born: 11 July 1274, [Turnberry Castle, Ayrshire](#)

Father: [Robert de Brus, 6th Lord of Annandale](#) Mother: [Marjorie, Countess of Carrick](#)

Predecessor: [John Balliol](#) Successor: [David II](#)

Spouse: [Isabella of Mar](#)

Issue: [Marjorie Bruce](#)

Spouse: [Elizabeth de Burgh](#)

Issue: Margaret, Matilda (Maud), [David II of Scotland](#), John

Spouse: Unknown

Issue: [Sir Robert](#), Walter, Margaret, Elizabeth, Christina of Carrick, Nigel of Carrick

Died: 7 June 1329 (aged 54), [Manor of Cardross](#)

Burial: [Dunfermline Abbey](#) (Body) – [Melrose Abbey](#) (Heart)

Robert I (11 July 1274 – 7 June 1329) usually known in modern English as Robert the Bruce (Medieval Gaelic: Roibert a Briuis; modern Scottish Gaelic: Raibeart Bruis; Norman French: Robert de Brus or Robert de Bruys) was King of Scots from 1306 until his death in 1329.

His paternal ancestors were of [Scoto-Norman](#) heritage (originating in [Brioux](#), Normandy), and his maternal of Franco-Gaelic . He became one of Scotland's greatest kings, as well as one of the most famous warriors of his generation, eventually leading Scotland during the Wars of Scottish Independence against the Kingdom of England. He claimed the Scottish throne as a four-greats-grandson of [David I](#) of Scotland, and saw the recognition of Scotland as an independent nation during his reign. Bruce is remembered in Scotland today as a national hero, similar to [George Washington](#) in the [American Revolution](#), and is referred to as "The Hero King" by many Scottish writers. His body is buried in [Dunfermline Abbey](#), while his heart is buried in [Melrose Abbey](#). His embalmed heart was to be taken on crusade by his lieutenant and friend [Sir James Douglas](#) to the [Holy Land](#), but only reached Moorish [Granada](#), where it acted as a talisman for the Scottish contingent at the [Battle of Teba](#).

Background and early life

Robert was the first son of [Robert de Brus, 6th Lord of Annandale](#) and [Marjorie, Countess of Carrick](#), daughter of [Niall, Earl of Carrick](#). His mother was by all accounts a formidable woman who, legend would have it, kept Robert Bruce's father captive until he agreed to marry her. From his mother, he inherited the Gaelic [Earldom of Carrick](#), and through his father a royal lineage that would give him a claim to the Scottish throne. Although his date of birth is known, his place of birth is less certain, but it was probably [Turnberry Castle](#) in [Ayrshire](#).

Very little is known of his youth. He could have been sent to be fostered with a local family, as was the custom. It can be presumed that Bruce may have been raised speaking all the languages of his lineage and nation and may have spoken [Galwegian Gaelic](#), [Scots](#) and [Norman French](#), with literacy in [Latin](#). Robert's first appearance in history is on a witness list of a charter issued by Alasdair MacDomhnaill, Lord of [Islay](#). His name appears in the company of the Bishop of Argyll, the vicar of [Arran](#), a [Kintyre](#) clerk, his father and a host of Gaelic notaries from Carrick.

He saw the outcome of the '[Great Cause](#)' in 1292, which gave the Crown of Scotland to his distant relative, [John Balliol](#), as unjust. As he saw it, it prevented his branch of the family from taking their rightful place on the Scottish throne. Soon afterwards, his grandfather, [Robert de Brus, 5th Lord of Annandale](#) - [the unsuccessful claimant](#) - resigned his lordship to Robert de Brus, Bruce's father. Robert de Brus had already resigned the Earldom of Carrick to Robert Bruce, his son, on the day of his wife's death in 1292, thus making Robert Bruce the Earl of Carrick. Both father and son sided with [Edward I](#) against John whom they considered a usurper and to whom Robert had not sworn fealty.

In April 1294, the younger Bruce had permission to visit Ireland for a year and a half, and, as a further mark of King Edward's favour, he received a respite for all the debts owed by him to the English Exchequer.

In 1295, Robert married his first wife, [Isabella of Mar](#) the daughter of [Domhnall I, Earl of Mar](#) and his wife Helen .

Some sources claim that Helen was the daughter of the Welsh ruler [Llywelyn ap Iorwerth](#), Prince of North Wales, Llywelyn 'The Great' (1173–1240) and his spouse [Joan, Lady of Wales](#), an illegitimate child of King [John of England](#). However, as both Llywelyn and Joan were dead by 1246, that theory would most likely be incorrect. However, there are suggestions that Helen may have in fact been the daughter of Llywelyn's son [Dafydd ap Llywelyn](#) and his Norman wife [Isabella de Braose](#), of the south Wales dynasty of [Marcher Lords](#).

Beginning of the Wars of Independence

In August 1296, Bruce and his father swore [fealty](#) to [Edward I of England](#) at [Berwick-upon-Tweed](#), but in breach of this oath, which had been renewed at [Carlisle](#), the younger Robert supported the Scottish revolt against King Edward in the following year. Urgent letters were sent ordering Bruce to support Edward's commander, [John de Warenne, 7th Earl of Surrey](#) (to whom Bruce was related) in the summer of 1297; but instead of complying, Bruce continued to support the revolt against Edward. On 7 July, Bruce and his friends made terms with Edward by a treaty called the [Capitulation of Irvine](#). The Scottish lords were not to serve beyond the sea against their will, and were pardoned for their recent violence in return for swearing allegiance to King Edward. The Bishop of Glasgow, James the Steward, and Sir Alexander Lindsay became sureties for Bruce until he delivered his infant daughter [Marjorie](#) as a hostage.



1562 drawing of [Robert the Bruce and Isabella of Mar](#)

Shortly after the [Battle of Stirling Bridge](#), Bruce again defected to the Scots; he laid waste to Annandale and burned the English-held castle of [Ayr](#). Yet, when King Edward returned to England after his victory at the [Battle of Falkirk](#), [Annandale](#) and [Carrick](#) were excepted from the Lordships and lands which he assigned to his followers; Bruce was seen as a waverer whose allegiance could be acquired.

[William Wallace](#) resigned as [Guardian of Scotland](#) after the [Battle of Falkirk](#). He was succeeded by Robert Bruce and [John Comyn](#) as joint Guardians, but they could not see past their personal differences. As a nephew and supporter of King John, and as someone with a serious claim to the Scottish throne, Comyn was Bruce's enemy. In 1299, [William Lamberton](#), [Bishop of St. Andrews](#), was appointed as a third, neutral Guardian to try to maintain order between Bruce and Comyn. The following year, Bruce finally resigned as joint Guardian and was replaced by Sir Gilbert, 1st Lord [de Umfraville](#), Earl of Angus (in right of his mother, Maud, Countess of Angus).

In May 1301, Umfraville, Comyn and Lamberton also resigned as joint Guardians and were replaced by Sir [John de Soules](#) as sole Guardian. Soules was appointed

largely because he was part of neither the Bruce nor the Comyn camps and was a patriot. He was an active Guardian and made renewed efforts to have King John returned to the Scottish throne.

In July, King Edward I launched his sixth campaign into Scotland. Though he captured [Bothwell](#) and [Turnberry Castle](#), he did little to damage the Scots' fighting ability and, in January 1302, agreed to a nine-month truce. It was around this time that Robert the Bruce submitted to Edward, along with other nobles, even though he had been on the side of the patriots until then.

There were rumours that [King John](#) would return as to regain the Scottish throne. Soules, who had probably been appointed by John, supported his return, as did most other nobles. But it was no more than a rumour and nothing came of it.

However, though recently pledged to support King Edward, it is interesting to note that Robert the Bruce sent a letter to the monks at [Melrose Abbey](#) in March 1302 which effectively weakened his usefulness to the English king. Apologising for having called the monks' tenants to service in his army when there had been no national call-up, Bruce pledged that, henceforth, he would "never again" require the monks to serve unless it was to "the common army of the whole realm", for national defence. Bruce also married his second wife that year, [Elizabeth de Burgh](#), the daughter of [Richard de Burgh, 2nd Earl of Ulster](#). By Elizabeth he had four children: [David II](#), John (died in childhood), Matilda (who married Thomas Isaac and died at Aberdeen 20 July 1353), and Margaret (who married [William de Moravia, 5th Earl of Sutherland](#) in 1345).

In 1303, Edward invaded again, reaching [Edinburgh](#), before marching to [Perth](#). Edward stayed in [Perth](#) until July, then proceeded via [Dundee](#), [Brechin](#) and [Montrose](#), to [Aberdeen](#), where he arrived in August. From there, he marched through [Moray](#) to [Badenoch](#), before re-tracing his path back south to [Dunfermline](#). With the country now under submission, all the leading Scots, except for [William Wallace](#), surrendered to Edward in February 1304. John Comyn, who was by now Guardian, submitted to Edward.

The laws and liberties of Scotland were to be as they had been in the days of [Alexander III](#), and any that needed alteration would be with the advice of King Edward and the advice and assent of the Scots nobles.

On 11 June 1304, with both of them having witnessed the heroic efforts of their countrymen during King Edward's siege of [Stirling Castle](#), Bruce and William Lamberton made a pact that bound them, each to the other, in "friendship and alliance against all men." If one should break the secret pact, he would forfeit to the other the sum of ten thousand pounds. The pact is often interpreted as a sign of their deep patriotism despite both having already surrendered to the English.

With Scotland defenceless, Edward set about destroying her as a realm. Homage was again obtained under force from the nobles and the burghs, and a parliament was held to elect those who would meet later in the year with the English parliament to establish rules for the governance of Scotland. For all the apparent participation by Scots in the government, however, the English held the real power. The [Earl of Richmond](#), Edward's nephew, was to head up the subordinate government of Scotland.

While all this took place, William Wallace was finally captured near Glasgow and was hanged, drawn and quartered in London on 23 August 1305.

In September 1305, Edward ordered Robert Bruce to put his [castle at Kildrummy](#), "in the keeping of such a man as he himself will be willing to answer for," suggesting that King Edward suspected Robert was not entirely trustworthy and may have been plotting behind his back. However, an identical phrase appears in an agreement between Edward and his lieutenant and life-long friend, [Aymer de Valence](#). Even more sign of Edward's distrust occurred when on October 10, 1305, Edward revoked his gift of Gilbert [de Umfraville's](#) lands to Bruce that he had made only six months before.

Robert Bruce as [Earl of Carrick](#) and now 7th [Lord of Annandale](#), held huge estates and property in Scotland and a barony and some minor properties in England and had a strong claim to the Scottish throne. He also had a large family to protect. If he claimed the throne, he would throw the country into yet another series of wars, and if he failed, he would be sacrificing everyone and everything he knew.

The killing of Comyn in Dumfries

Bruce, like all his family, had a complete belief in his right to the throne. However his actions of supporting alternately the English and Scottish armies had led to a great deal of distrust towards Bruce among the "Community of the Realm of Scotland". His ambition was further thwarted by the person of [John Comyn](#). Comyn had been much more resolute in his opposition to the English; he was the most powerful noble in Scotland and was related to many more powerful nobles both within Scotland and England. He also had a powerful claim to the Scottish throne through his descent from [Donald III](#) on his father's side and [David I](#) on his mother's side. He was also the nephew of [King John](#).

According to Barbour and Fordoun, in the late summer of 1305 in a secret agreement sworn, signed and sealed, John Comyn agreed to forfeit his claim to the Scottish throne in favour of Robert Bruce upon receipt of the Bruce lands in Scotland should an uprising occur led by Bruce. However any Comyn claim to the throne would be tenuous in the extreme and the claim is almost certainly a matter of Bruce propaganda.

Whether the details of the agreement with Comyn are correct or not, King Edward moved to arrest Bruce while Bruce was still at the English court. Fortunately for Bruce, his friend, and Edward's son-in-law, [Ralph de Monthermer](#) learnt of Edward's intention and warned Bruce by sending him twelve pence and a pair of spurs. Bruce took the hint, and he and a squire fled the English court during the night. They made their way quickly for Scotland and the fateful meeting with Comyn at Dumfries.

According to Barbour, Comyn betrayed his agreement with Bruce to King Edward I, and when Bruce arranged a meeting for February 10, 1306 with Comyn in the Church of [Greyfriars](#) in [Dumfries](#) and accused him of treachery, they came to blows. Bruce killed Comyn in Dumfries - before the high altar of the church of the monastery. The [Scotichronicon](#) says that on being told that Comyn had survived the attack and was being treated, two of Bruce's supporters, [Roger de Kirkpatrick](#) and John Lindsay, went back into the church and finished Bruce's work (when Bruce told them what had happened and said, "I must be off, for I doubt I have slain the Red Comyn," [Kirkpatrick](#) of Closeburn answered "Doubt? I mak sikker," ("I'll make sure ") and rushing into the church, finished Comyn off, but Barbour tells no such story.

Bruce hurried from Dumfries to Glasgow, where, kneeling before Bishop [Robert Wishart](#) he made confession of his violence and sacrilege and was granted absolution by the Bishop. The clergy throughout the land was adjured to rally to Bruce by Wishart. In spite of this, Bruce was [excommunicated](#) for this crime. Realising that the 'die had been cast' and he had no alternative except to become king or a fugitive, Bruce asserted his claim to the Scottish crown.

Coronation at Scone – King Robert I

Barely seven weeks after Comyn was slain in Dumfries, Bruce was crowned King of Scots at [Scone](#), near [Perth](#) on 25 March with all formality and solemnity. The kingly robes and vestments which [Robert Wishart](#) had hidden from the English were brought out by the Bishop and set upon King Robert. The bishops of St. Andrews, Moray and Glasgow were in attendance as well as the earls of Atholl, Menteith, Lennox, and Mar. The great banner of the kings of Scotland was planted behind his throne.

[Isabella MacDuff](#), Countess of Buchan and wife of [John Comyn, Earl of Buchan](#) (a cousin of the murdered John Comyn), who claimed the right of her family, the MacDuff [Earl of Fife](#), to crown the Scottish king for her brother, [Duncan \(or Donnchadh\)](#) – who was not yet of age, and in English hands – arrived the next day, too late for the coronation, so a second coronation was held and once more the crown was placed on the brow of Robert Bruce, Earl of Carrick, [Lord of Annandale](#), [King of the Scots](#).

From Scone to Bannockburn

In June 1306, he was defeated at the [Battle of Methven](#) and in August, he was surprised in [Strathfillan](#), where he had taken refuge. His wife and daughters and other women of the party were sent to Kildrummy in August 1306 under the protection of Bruce's brother Nigel Bruce and the [Earl of Atholl](#) and most of his remaining men. Bruce, with a small following of his most faithful men, including [James Douglas, Lord of Douglas](#), Bruce's brothers Thomas, Alexander and Edward, as well as Sir [Neil Campbell](#) and the [Earl of Lennox](#), fled to [Rathlin Island](#) off the northern coast of Ireland.

Edward I marched north again in the spring. On his way, he granted the Scottish estates of Bruce and his adherents to his own followers and published a bill excommunicating Bruce. Bruce's queen, Elizabeth, his daughter [Marjorie](#), and his sisters [Christina](#) and [Mary](#) were captured in a sanctuary at [Tain](#), and sent to harsh imprisonment, which included Mary being hung in a cage in [Roxburgh Castle](#), and Bruce's brother Nigel was hanged, drawn and quartered. But, on 7 July, King Edward I died, leaving Bruce opposed by his son, [Edward II](#).

Bruce and his followers returned to the Scottish mainland in February in two groups. One, led by Bruce and his brother [Edward](#) landed at [Turnberry Castle](#) and began a [guerrilla war](#) in southwest Scotland. The other, led by his brothers Thomas and Alexander, landed slightly further south in [Loch Ryan](#); but they were soon captured and like his brother Nigel shared the fate of Wallace in being hanged, drawn and quartered.

In April, Bruce won a small victory over the English at the [Battle of Glen Trool](#), before defeating [Aymer de Valence, 2nd Earl of Pembroke](#) at the [Battle of Loudoun Hill](#). At the same time, James Douglas made his first foray for Bruce into south-western Scotland, attacking and burning his own castle in Douglasdale. Leaving his brother Edward in command in [Galloway](#), Bruce travelled north, capturing [Inverlochy](#) and [Urquhart](#) Castles, burning [Inverness Castle](#) and [Nairn](#) to the ground, then unsuccessfully threatening [Elgin](#).

Transferring operations to [Aberdeenshire](#) in late 1307, he threatened [Banff](#) before falling seriously ill, probably owing to the hardships of the lengthy campaign. Recovering, leaving [John Comyn, 3rd Earl of Buchan](#) unsubdued at his rear, Bruce returned west to take [Balvenie](#) and [Duffus](#) Castles, then Tarradale Castle on the [Black Isle](#). Looping back via the hinterlands of Inverness and a second failed attempt to take Elgin, Bruce finally achieved his landmark defeat of [Comyn](#) at the [Battle of Inverurie](#) in May 1308, then [overran Buchan](#) and defeated the English garrison at [Aberdeen](#).

He then crossed to [Argyll](#) and defeated another body of his enemies at the [Battle of Pass of Brander](#) and took [Dunstaffnage Castle](#), the last major stronghold of the Comyns.

In March 1309, he held his first Parliament at [St. Andrews](#), and by August, he controlled all of Scotland north of the [River Tay](#). The following year, the clergy of Scotland recognised Bruce as king at a general council. The support given to him by the church in spite of his excommunication was of great political importance.



Bruce reviewing troops before the [Battle of Bannockburn](#).

The next three years saw the capture and reduction of one English-held castle or outpost after another: [Linlithgow](#) in 1310, [Dumbarton](#) in 1311, and [Perth](#), by Bruce himself, in January 1312. Bruce also made raids into northern England and, landing at Ramsey in the [Isle of Man](#), then laid siege to [Castle Rushen](#) in Castletown capturing it on 21 June 1313 to deny the island's strategic importance to the English. In the spring of 1314, [Edward Bruce](#) laid siege to [Stirling Castle](#), whose governor, [Philip de Mowbray](#), agreed to capitulate if not relieved before 24 June 1314. In March 1314, [James Douglas](#) captured [Roxburgh](#), and [Randolph](#) captured [Edinburgh Castle](#). In May, Bruce again raided England and subdued the Isle of Man.

The eight years of exhausting but deliberate refusal to meet the English on even ground have caused many to consider Bruce as one of the great guerrilla leaders of any age. This represented a transformation for one raised as a [feudal knight](#). Bruce secured Scottish [independence](#) from England militarily — if not diplomatically — at the [Battle of Bannockburn](#) in 1314.

Freed from English threats, Scotland's armies could now invade northern England. Bruce also drove back a subsequent English expedition north of the border and launched raids into [Yorkshire](#) and [Lancashire](#).

Ireland

Buoyed by his military successes, Bruce's forces also invaded Ireland in 1315, purportedly to free the country from English rule (having received a reply to offers of assistance from Donal O'Neil, king of [Tyrone](#)), and to open a second front in the continuing wars with England. The Irish even crowned Edward Bruce as [High King of Ireland](#) in 1316. Robert later went there with another army to assist his brother.

To go with the invasion, Bruce popularised an ideological vision of a "Pan-Gaelic Greater Scotia" with his lineage ruling over both Ireland and Scotland. This propaganda campaign was aided by two factors. The first was his marriage alliance from 1302 with the de Burgh family of the [Earldom of Ulster](#) in Ireland; second, Bruce himself on his mother's side of Carrick, was descended from Gaelic royalty - in Scotland. Thus, lineally and geopolitically, Bruce attempted to support his anticipated notion of a pan-Gaelic alliance between Scottish-Irish Gaelic populations, under his kingship.

This is revealed by a letter he sent to the Irish chiefs, where he calls the Scots and Irish collectively *nostra nacio* (our nation), stressing the common language, customs and heritage of the two peoples:

“Whereas we and you and our people and your people, free since ancient times, share the same national ancestry and are urged to come together more eagerly and joyfully in friendship by a common language and by common custom, we have sent you our beloved kinsman, the bearers of this letter, to negotiate with you in our name about permanently strengthening and maintaining inviolate the special friendship between us and you, so that with God's will our nation (*nostra nacio*) may be able to recover her ancient liberty.”

The diplomacy worked to a certain extent, at least in Ulster, where the Scots had some support. The Irish chief, Donal O'Neil, for instance, later justified his support for the Scots to [Pope John XXII](#) by saying "the Kings of Lesser Scotia all trace their blood to our *Greater Scotia* and retain to some degree our language and customs."

The Bruce campaign to Ireland was characterised by some initial military success. However, the Scots failed to win over the non-Ulster chiefs, or to make any other significant gains in the south of the island, where people couldn't see the difference between English and Scottish occupation. Eventually it was defeated when Edward Bruce was killed at the [Battle of Faughart](#). The Irish Annals of the period described the defeat of the Bruces by the English as one of the greatest things ever done for the Irish nation due to the fact it brought an end to the famine and pillaging brought on the Irish by both the Scots and the English.

Diplomacy

Robert Bruce's reign also witnessed some diplomatic achievements. The [Declaration of Arbroath](#) of 1320 strengthened his position, particularly *vis-à-vis* the [Papacy](#). [Pope John XXII](#) eventually lifted Bruce's excommunication. In May 1328 King [Edward III of England](#) signed the [Treaty of Edinburgh-Northampton](#), which recognised Scotland as an independent kingdom, and Bruce as its king.

Death



The alleged [death mask](#) of Robert Bruce, [Rosslyn Chapel](#) (1446)

Robert died on 7 June 1329, at the Manor of [Cardross](#), near [Dumbarton](#). He had suffered for some years from what some contemporary accounts describe as an "unclean ailment". The traditional view is that this was [leprosy](#), but this was not mentioned in contemporary accounts, and is now disputed with [syphilis](#), [psoriasis](#), [motor neurone disease](#) and a series of [strokes](#) all proposed as possible alternatives.



His body lies buried in [Dunfermline Abbey](#), but according to a death bed decree [Sir James Douglas](#) removed and carried his heart '*against the enemies of the name of Christ*', in [Moorish Granada](#), Spain to atone for his murder of John Comyn in the church of Greyfriars in Dumfries. Douglas carried the King's heart in a casket of which Sir Symon of Locard (Lockhart) carried the key. The decree overrode an earlier written request, dated 13 May 1329 Cardross, that his heart be buried in the monastery at [Melrose](#). Douglas was killed in an ambush whilst carrying out the decree. On realising his imminent death Douglas is said to have thrown the casket containing Bruce's heart ahead of him and shouted "Onward braveheart, Douglas shall follow thee or die." According to legend (*Fordun Annals*), the heart was later recovered by Sir [William Keith](#) and taken back to Scotland to be buried at [Melrose Abbey](#), in [Roxburghshire](#), following his earlier decree. In 1920 the heart was discovered by archaeologists and was reburied, but the location was not marked. In 1996, a casket was unearthed during construction work. Scientific study by AOC archaeologists in Edinburgh, demonstrated that it did indeed contain a human heart and it was of appropriate age. It was reburied in Melrose Abbey in 1998, pursuant to the dying wishes of the King.

Family and descendants

Robert Bruce had a large family in addition to his wife, Elizabeth, and his children. There were his brothers, [Edward](#), Alexander, Thomas, and Neil, his sisters [Christina](#), [Isabel](#) (Queen of Norway), Margaret, Matilda, and [Mary](#), and his nephews [Donald II, Earl of Mar](#) and [Thomas Randolph, 1st Earl of Moray](#).

In addition to his legitimate offspring, Robert Bruce had several illegitimate children by unknown mothers. His sons were:

- [Sir Robert](#) (died 12 August 1332 at the [Battle of Dupplin Moor](#));
- Walter, of Odistoun on the Clyde, who predeceased his father;
- Niall, of Carrick, (died 17 October 1346 at the [Battle of Neville's Cross](#)).
- [David II](#), who, as an infant, succeeded his father to the throne.

His daughters were:

- Elizabeth (married Walter Oliphant of Gask);
- Margaret (married **Robert Glen**), alive as of 29 February 1364;
- Christian of Carrick, who died after 1329, when she was in receipt of a pension.

Robert's only child by his first marriage, [Marjorie Bruce](#), married [Walter Stewart, 6th High Steward of Scotland](#) (1293–1326). She died on 2 March 1316, near [Paisley](#), [Renfrewshire](#), after being thrown from her horse while heavily pregnant, but the child survived. He was [Robert II](#), who succeeded David II and founded the Stewart dynasty.

Bruce's descendants include all later Scottish monarchs (except [Edward Balliol](#) whose claim to be a Scottish monarch is debatable) and all British monarchs since the [Union of the Crowns](#) in 1603. A large number of families definitely are descended from him - but there is controversy about some claims.

Monuments and commemoration

Statues



[Statue of Robert the Bruce](#) outside Stirling Castle



A 1929 [statue of Robert the Bruce](#) is set in the wall of Edinburgh Castle

The tomb of Robert I in Dunfermline Abbey was marked by the addition of large carved stone letters spelling out "King Robert the Bruce" around the perimeter of the [bell tower](#). In 1974 the Bruce Memorial Window was installed in the north [transept](#), commemorating the 700th anniversary the year of his birth. It depicts [stained glass](#) images of the Bruce flanked by his chief men, [Christ](#), and [saints](#) associated with Scotland.

Banknotes



From 1981 to 1989, Robert the Bruce was portrayed on [£1 notes](#) issued by the [Clydesdale Bank](#), one of the three Scottish banks with right to issue banknotes. He was shown on the obverse crowned in battle dress, surrounded by [thistles](#), and on the reverse in full battle armour in a scene from the Battle of Bannockburn. When the Clydesdale Bank discontinued £1 banknotes, Robert The Bruce's portrait was moved onto the bank's £20 banknote in 1990 and it has remained there to date.

Aircraft

The airline [British Caledonian](#), named a [McDonnell Douglas DC-10-30](#) (G-BHDI) after Robert the Bruce.

Legends



According to a legend, at some point while he was on the run during the winter of 1305–06, Bruce hid himself in a cave on [Rathlin Island](#) off the north coast of Ireland, where he observed a spider spinning a web, trying to make a connection from one area of the cave's roof to another. Each time the spider failed, it simply started all over again until it succeeded. Inspired by this, Bruce returned to inflict a series of defeats on the English, thus winning him more supporters and eventual victory. The story serves to explain the maxim: "if at first you don't succeed, try try again." Other versions have Bruce in a small house watching the spider try to make its connection between two roof beams; or, defeated for the seventh time by the English, watching the spider make its attempt seven times, succeeding on the eighth try.

But this legend appears for the first time in only a much later account, "Tales of a Grandfather" by [Sir Walter Scott](#), and may have originally been told about his companion-in-arms Sir [James Douglas](#) (the "Black Douglas"). The entire account may in fact be a version of a literary [trope](#) used in royal biographical writing. A similar story is told, for example, in Jewish sources about [King David](#), and in Persian folklore about the Mongolian warlord [Tamerlane](#) and an ant.

The Bruce in fiction

- The revolt of Robert the Bruce is the topic of [Mollie Hunter](#)'s 1998 book *The King's Swift Rider*, written from the point of view of a bold young Scot and future monk who joins the rebellion as a non-combatant.
- In the 1995 film *Braveheart*, Robert the Bruce is portrayed by Scottish actor [Angus Macfadyen](#). The film incorrectly showed him taking the field at [Falkirk](#) as part of the English army; he never betrayed [William Wallace](#) (despite having changed sides). Wallace is also alleged to have been a complete supporter of Robert the Bruce, but Wallace was a supporter of the Balliol claim to the throne which Bruce consistently opposed.
- Scottish author [Nigel Tranter](#) wrote a trilogy, considered largely accurate, based on the life of King Robert: *Robert the Bruce: The Steps to the Empty Throne*; *Robert the Bruce: The Path of the Hero King*; and *Robert the Bruce: The Price of the King's Peace*. This has also been published in one volume as *The Bruce Trilogy*.
- Chronicles of the reign of Robert the Bruce (or Robert de Brus) are published in a series titled *Rebel King, Hammer of the Scots* (2002); *Rebel King, The Har'ships* (2004); and *Rebel King, Bannok Burn* (2006). Two more volumes are planned. Historical fiction, but very close to Scottish history, this most comprehensive series on Robert's reign starts in January 1306 and will carry through Robert's death in 1329.
- [Katherine Kurtz](#) and [Deborah Turner Harris](#) wrote a fantasy fiction series (*The Temple and the Stone* and *The Temple and the Crown*) linking Robert the Bruce with the Knights Templar.
- The 1996 concept album of the German power metal band Grave Digger, *Tunes of War* includes a song named The Bruce. The whole album is about the Scottish struggles for independence from England.
- The third volume of Jack Whyte's Templar Trilogy called "[Order in Chaos](#)" is largely set in Scotland during the rise of The Bruce. It winds up its story just after the battle at Bannockburn. It covers a lot of the challenges and politics of that era.

Linlithgow

Linlithgow ([Scottish Gaelic](#): *Gleann Iucha*, [Scots](#) *Lithgae*) is a [Royal Burgh](#) in [West Lothian](#), [Scotland](#). An ancient town, it lies south of its two most prominent landmarks: [Linlithgow Palace](#) and Linlithgow Loch, and north of the [Union Canal](#).

The town's [coat of arms](#) shows a black dog, chained to an oak tree. Linlithgow's [patron saint](#) is [Saint Michael](#) and its [motto](#) is *St. Michael is kinde to straingers*.

The chief historic attraction of Linlithgow is the remains of [Linlithgow Palace](#), the birthplace of [James V](#) and [Mary, Queen of Scots](#), and probably Scotland's finest surviving late medieval secular building. The present Palace was started (on an older site) in 1424 by [James I of Scotland](#). It was burnt in 1746, and, whilst unroofed, it is still largely complete in terms of its apartments (though very few of the original furnishings survived).



[Linlithgow Palace](#) from the public park surrounding it, known as The Peel

Linlithgow was also the site of the [Battle of Linlithgow Bridge](#) at the western edge of the town. The bridge no longer stands today. The roadway to Linlithgow over the River Avon is described by scholars as a lifted road.

Apart from the Palace, a second attraction, standing adjacent, is 15th century St. Michael's Church, the most complete surviving example of a large late medieval 'burgh kirk' in Scotland. Its western tower originally had a distinctive stone [crown spire](#), of the type seen also on [St Giles Cathedral](#) in Edinburgh, or [Newcastle Cathedral](#), which was removed in the early 19th century. In 1964 a replacement, and at the time controversial,

spire in [aluminium](#) in a modern style by the prominent Scots architect [Sir Basil Spence](#), representing Christ's crown of thorns, was added.

Many historic buildings line the High Street. On the south side ground levels rise and several historic "wynds" and "closes" as found in [Edinburgh](#) still exist. The most prominent space is on axis with the road to the Palace. This contains the Cross Well of 1807 which proclaims itself to be a replica of its 1628 predecessor. To its north stands the Town House of 1668 by the master mason John Smith. This replaced a previous hall demolished by [Oliver Cromwell](#)'s army in 1650. Much of its original interior was removed in a modernisation project of 1962. The High Street is particularly noted for its high number of ancient taverns.

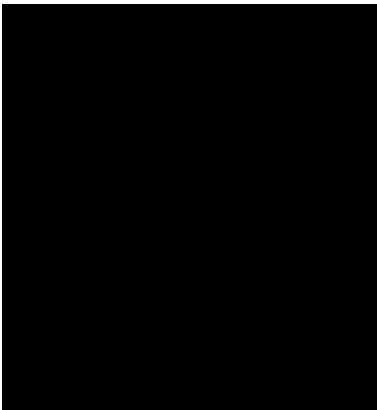
[James Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh](#) carried out the first assassination with a firearm, when he shot [James Stewart, 1st Earl of Moray](#), the Regent of Scotland, on 11 January 1570 in Linlithgow.

Coat of Arms

The town's coat of arms features a [black bitch](#) dog against an oak tree, which grows on an island. Townsfolk are known as "black bitches". In his account of a 1677 tour of Scotland, a Thomas Kirk described the arms of the town as "a black bitch tied to a tree, in a floating island. We enquired for a story about it, but could meet with none: their schoolmaster told us it proceeded from the name of the place. The name Linlithgow, is thus explained: Lin signifies Lough; Lith, black; and Gow, a hound" (suggesting [Scottish Gaelic](#) origins).

A more recently recorded legend holds that this was a black [greyhound](#) whose master was sentenced to starve to death on an island in Linlithgow loch. She used to swim from the town every day with food for him. When this was discovered the dog was chained to a different island to suffer the same fate as its master. The townspeople took the symbol of the dog's loyalty and bravery as their own. The local pub named "The Black Bitch" is reputed to be one of Scotland's oldest pubs.

A [webcam](#) operates from [Linlithgow Cross](#), and another at the [Canal Centre](#) on the [Union Canal](#), (31½ miles 50 km) from Edinburgh to Falkirk and is linked to the [Forth & Clyde Canal](#) (35 miles, 56 km) at Falkirk by the new [Falkirk Wheel](#) to continue the journey to Glasgow.



The [Riding of the Marches](#), held in one form or another since the mid-16th century and nowadays celebrated on the first Tuesday after the second Thursday in June, involve young and old in the tradition of checking the burgh's perimeter, including the town's historic port of [Blackness](#).



Linlithgow was the childhood home of the current [First Minister of Scotland](#), [Alex Salmond](#).

In September 2007, a plaque was commissioned to commemorate the fictional [Star Trek](#) character [Scotty](#), the [Enterprise](#)'s chief engineer, who will be born in Linlithgow in 2222.

Mary, Queen of Scots



Portrait of Mary Queen of Scots by [François Clouet's School](#) (1560)

Queen of Scots: 14 December 1542 – 24 July 1567

Queen consort of France: 10 July 1559 – 5 December 1560

Coronation: 9 September 1543

Predecessor: [James V](#)

Successor: [James VI](#)

Regent: [James Hamilton, 2nd Earl of Arran](#) (1542–1554), [Mary of Guise](#) (1554–1560)

Spouse: [Francis II of France](#), m. 1558; d 1560, [Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley](#), m. 1565; d. 1567, [James Hepburn, 4th Earl of Bothwell](#), m. 1567; d. 1578

Issue: [James VI of Scotland & I of England](#)

Father: [James V of Scotland](#)

Mother: [Mary of Guise](#)

Born: 8 December 1542, [Linlithgow Palace, Linlithgow](#)

Died: 8 February 1587 (aged 44), [Fotheringhay Castle, Northamptonshire](#)

Burial: [Peterborough Cathedral](#); [Westminster Abbey](#)

Mary, Queen of Scots (born as **Mary Stewart** and known in French as **Marie Stuart**; 8 December 1542 – 8 February 1587), was [Scottish queen regnant](#) from 14 December 1542 to 24 July 1567. In the lists of Scottish sovereigns, she is recognized as **Mary I** ([Mary II](#) being her great-great-granddaughter).

She was the only surviving legitimate child of [King James V](#). She was six days old when her father died and was crowned nine months later. In 1558, she married [Francis, Dauphin of France](#), who ascended the French throne as Francis II in 1559. Mary was not [Queen of France](#) for long; she was widowed on 5 December 1560. After her husband's death, Mary returned to [Scotland](#), arriving in [Leith](#) on 19 August 1561. Four years later, she married her first cousin, [Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley](#). Their union was unhappy and in February 1567, there was a huge explosion at their house, and Darnley was found dead, apparently strangled, in the garden.

She soon married [James Hepburn, 4th Earl of Bothwell](#), who was generally believed to be Darnley's murderer. Following an uprising against the couple, Mary was imprisoned in [Loch Leven Castle](#) on 15 June and forced to [abdicate](#) in favour of her one-year-old son, [James VI](#). After an unsuccessful attempt to regain the throne, Mary fled to [England](#), seeking protection from her [first cousin once removed](#) (two individuals with the common ancestor being the grandparent of one cousin), Queen Elizabeth I, whose kingdom she hoped to inherit. Elizabeth ordered her arrest because of the threat presented by Mary, who had previously claimed Elizabeth's throne as her own and was considered the legitimate sovereign of England by many English Catholics, including participants in the Rising of the North. After 19 years in custody in a number of castles and manor houses in England, she was tried and executed for treason for her involvement in three plots to assassinate Elizabeth.

Heritage

During the 15th-century reign of [Robert III of Scotland](#), it had been confirmed that the [Scottish Crown](#) would only be inherited by males in the [line](#) of Robert's children—all sons—who were listed in that [parliamentary](#) Act. Females and female lines could inherit only after extinction of male lines. Mary [ascended](#) to the throne because, with the demise of her father, [James V](#), Robert III had no remaining direct male descendants of unquestionably legitimate origins. [John Stewart, Duke of Albany](#), grandson of [James II of Scotland](#) and at one time regent for the young [James V](#), was the last direct male heir of Robert III (other than the king himself) when he died in 1536. Mary was the first member of the royal [House of Stuart](#) to use the [Gallicised](#) spelling *Stuart*, rather than the earlier *Stewart*. Mary adopted the French spelling *Stuart* during her time in France, and her descendants continued to use it.

Childhood and early reign



Mary was born on December 8, 1542 at [Linlithgow Palace, Linlithgow, Scotland](#) to King [James V of Scotland](#) and his French wife, [Mary of Guise](#). She was the only child of James to survive, and she was said to have been born prematurely. A popular legend, written by [John Knox](#), states that James, hearing on his deathbed that his wife had given birth to a daughter, ruefully exclaimed "It came with a lass, it will pass with a lass!"

[Mary](#) at the age of thirteen.

The [House of Stewart](#), which originated in [Brittany](#), had gained the throne of Scotland by the marriage of [Marjorie Bruce](#), daughter of [Robert the Bruce](#), to [Walter Stewart, 6th High Steward of Scotland](#). James thus felt that since the crown came with a woman, a woman would be responsible for the loss of the crown from their family. This legendary statement came true much later, but not through Mary, whose son in fact became King of England. Eventually [Sophia of Hanover](#), daughter of [Elizabeth Stuart](#), became the heir to [Anne of Great Britain](#) and with her son [George Louis of Hanover](#) becoming King of Great Britain, replacing the House of Stuart in England.

Mary was [baptised](#) at the Church of St. Michael. Rumours were spread suggesting Mary was weak and frail; on 14 December, six days after her birth, her father died following a nervous collapse from suffering a defeat at the [Battle of Solway Moss](#), meaning she was now queen. As Mary was still an infant when she became queen, Scotland was ruled by [regents](#) until she became an adult. From the outset, there were two different claims to the throne: her heir [James Hamilton, 2nd Earl of Arran](#) claimed based on his hereditary right, but another claim from the [Archbishop of St Andrews](#), [Cardinal Beaton](#) also came about. However, the latter was based on an allegedly forged version of the late king's [will](#), so Arran became the regent, and continued to be until 1554 when Mary's mother succeeded him.

The Treaty of Greenwich

[Henry VIII](#) took the opportunity of this regency to propose England and Scotland be united through the marriage of Mary and his own son, [Prince Edward](#). On 1 July 1543, when Mary was six months old, the [Treaty of Greenwich](#) was signed, which among other points, promised Mary to be married to Edward. It was Henry's wish that Mary should also move to England where he could oversee her upbringing. However, feelings among the Scottish people towards the English changed somewhat when Cardinal Beaton rose to power again, and began to push a pro-[Catholic](#) and [French](#) agenda, which angered Henry who wanted to break the alliance with France and the [papacy](#). When French ships were spotted on the Scottish coast in July, it was felt they were a threat to Mary, and she moved with her mother to [Stirling Castle](#) which was considered safer. On 9 September 1543 Mary was crowned Queen of Scots in the chapel at this castle.

Shortly before Mary's coronation, the occupants of some Scottish ships headed for France were arrested by Henry, who claimed they were not allowed to trade with France even though that was never part of the agreement. These arrests caused anger among people in Scotland. Arran decided to join Beaton following this, and he became a Catholic. The Treaty was eventually rejected by Parliament in December.

This new alliance and the rejection of the treaty caused Henry to begin his [rough wooing](#), designed to impose the marriage to his son on Mary. This consisted of a series of raids on Scottish and French territory and other military actions. It lasted until June 1551, costing over half a million [pounds](#) and many lives. In May 1544, the English [Earl of Hertford](#) (later created [Duke of Somerset](#) by [Edward VI](#)) arrived in the [Firth of Forth](#) hoping to capture the city of [Edinburgh](#) and kidnap Mary, but Mary of Guise hid her in the secret chambers of Stirling Castle.

On 10 September 1547, known as "Black Saturday", the Scots suffered a bitter defeat at the [Battle of Pinkie Cleugh](#). Mary of Guise, fearful for her daughter, sent her temporarily to [Inchmahome Priory](#), and turned to the French ambassador Monsieur D'Oysel for help.

The French, remaining true to the [Auld Alliance](#), came to the aid of the Scots. The new French King, [Henry II](#), was now proposing to unite France and Scotland by marrying the little Queen to his three-year old son, the [Dauphin](#) François. This seemed to Mary of Guise to be the only sensible solution to her troubles. In February 1548, hearing that the English were on their way back, Mary of Guise moved Mary to [Dumbarton Castle](#). The English left a trail of devastation behind once more and seized the strategically located town of [Haddington](#). By June, the much awaited French help had arrived. On 7 July with it the French Marriage Treaty was signed at a nunnery near Haddington.



Life in France

[Mary](#) (age 17) and Francis (age 15) shortly after Francis became king in 1559.

With her marriage agreement in place, five-year-old Mary was sent to France in 1548 to spend the next thirteen years at the French court, mainly at [Amboise](#), near Tours. [Henry II](#) had offered to guard and raise her. On 7 August 1548, the French fleet sent by [Henry II](#) sailed back to France from [Dumbarton](#) carrying the five-year-old Queen of Scots on board. She was accompanied by her own little court consisting of two lords, two half-brothers, and the "four Marys", four girls her own age, all named Mary, and the daughters of some of the noblest families in Scotland: [Beaton](#), [Seton](#), [Fleming](#), and [Livingston](#).



Vivacious, beautiful, and clever (according to contemporaneous accounts), Mary had a promising childhood. While in the French court, she was a favourite. She received the best available education, and at the end of her studies, she had mastered French, [Latin](#), Greek, Spanish, and Italian in addition to her native [Scots](#). She also learned how to play two instruments and learned prose, poetry, horsemanship, falconry, and needlework. She formed a close friendship with her future sister-in-law, [Elisabeth of Valois](#), of whom Mary retained the most nostalgic memories in later life. Her grandmother [Antoinette de Bourbon](#) exerted one of the strongest influences on her childhood, and acted as one of her principal advisors.

[Coin](#) of [Francis II](#) and Mary Stuart, 1558.

Portraits of Mary show that she had a small, well-shaped head, a long, graceful neck, bright auburn hair, hazel-brown eyes, under heavy lowered eyelids and finely arched brows, smooth lustrous skin, a high forehead, and regular, firm features. While not a beauty in the classical sense, she was an extremely pretty child who would become a strikingly attractive woman. In fact, her effect on the men with whom she later came into contact was certainly that of a beautiful woman.

Despite the fact that Mary was tall for her age (she attained an adult height of 5 feet 11 inches, which would have made her almost a giant in the sixteenth century) and fluent in speech, while Henry II's son and heir Francis was abnormally short and stuttered, Henry commented that "from the very first day they met, my son and she got on as well together as if they had known each other for a long time". On 24 April 1558 Mary married the Dauphin Francis at [Notre Dame de Paris](#), Francis assuming the title King consort of Scots. When [Henry II](#) died on 10 July 1559, Mary, Queen of Scots, became Queen consort of France; her husband becoming [Francis II of France](#).



Claim to the English throne

[Mary](#) in mourning for Francis



Mary's [Arms](#) as Queen of Scots and [Queen consort](#) of France

After the death of [Mary I of England](#), Henry II of France caused his eldest son and his daughter-in-law to be proclaimed king and queen of England. From this time on, Mary always insisted on bearing the royal arms of England, and her claim to the English throne was a perennial sticking point between Elizabeth I and her, as would become obvious in Mary's continuous refusal to ratify the [Treaty of Edinburgh](#). Under the ordinary laws of succession, Mary was next in line to the English throne after her father's cousin, Elizabeth I, who was childless. Yet, in the eyes of many Catholics, Elizabeth was illegitimate, thus making Mary the true heir as **Mary II of England**. However the [Third Succession Act](#) of 1543 provided that Elizabeth would succeed [Mary I of England](#) on the throne.

The anti-Catholic [Act of Settlement](#) was not passed until 1701, but the [last will and testament](#) of Henry VIII, (given legal force by the [Third Succession Act](#)), had excluded the Stuarts from succeeding to the English throne. Mary's troubles were still further increased by the [Huguenot](#) rising in France, called *le tumulte d'Amboise* (6 March-17 March 1560), making it impossible for the French to help Mary's supporters in Scotland. The question of the succession was therefore a real one.

Francis died on 5 December 1560, of an ear infection which led to an abscess in his brain. Mary's mother-in-law, [Catherine de Medici](#), became regent for the late king's brother [Charles IX](#), who inherited the French throne. Under the terms of the [Treaty of Edinburgh](#), signed by Mary's representatives on 6 July 1560 following the death of her mother, France undertook to withdraw troops from Scotland and recognise Elizabeth's right to rule England. The 17-year-old Mary, still in France, refused to ratify the treaty.

[Religious divide: Return to Scotland](#)



[Mary](#) landing in Leith, 19 August 1561

Mary returned to Scotland soon after her husband's death, arriving in [Leith](#) on 19 August 1561. Despite her talents, Mary's upbringing had not given her the judgment to cope with the dangerous and complex political situation in Scotland at the time. As a devout [Catholic](#), she was regarded with suspicion by many of her subjects, as well as by Elizabeth, her father's cousin. Scotland was torn between Catholic and Protestant factions, and Mary's illegitimate half-brother, [James Stewart, 1st Earl of Moray](#), was a leader of the Protestant faction. The Protestant reformer [John Knox](#) also preached against Mary, condemning her for hearing [Mass](#), [dancing](#), dressing too elaborately, and many other real and imagined offences.

To the disappointment of the Catholic party, however, Mary tolerated the newly established Protestant ascendancy, and kept her brother James Stewart as her chief advisor. In this, she was acknowledging her lack of effective military power in the face of the Protestant Lords. She joined with James in the destruction of Scotland's leading Catholic magnate, [Lord Huntly](#), in 1562 after he led a rebellion in the [Highlands](#) against her.

Mary was also having second thoughts about the wisdom of having crossed Elizabeth, and attempted to make up the breach by inviting Elizabeth to visit Scotland (however, still she would not ratify the Treaty of Edinburgh). Elizabeth refused, and the bad blood remained between them. Mary then sent [William Maitland of Lethington](#) as an ambassador to the English court to put the case for Mary as a potential heir to the throne. Elizabeth's response is said to have included the words "As for the title of my crown, for my time I think she will not attain it." However, Mary, in her own letter to her maternal uncle [Francis, Duke of Guise](#), reports other things that Maitland told her, including Elizabeth's supposed statement that, "I for my part know none better, nor that my self would prefer to her." Elizabeth was mindful of the role Parliament would have to play in the matter.

In December 1561 arrangements were made for the two queens to meet, this time in England. The meeting had been fixed for [York](#) "or another town" in August or September 1562, but Elizabeth sent Sir [Henry Sidney](#) to cancel in July because of the Civil War in France. In 1563, Elizabeth made another attempt to neutralize Mary by suggesting her marrying [Robert Dudley, 1st Earl of Leicester](#) (Sidney's brother-in-law and the English queen's own [favourite](#)), whom Elizabeth trusted and thought she could control. Dudley, being as well an Englishman as a Protestant, would have solved a double problem for Elizabeth. She sent an ambassador to tell Mary that, if she would marry "some person - yea perchance such as she would hardly think we could agree unto" of Elizabeth's choosing, Elizabeth would "proceed to the inquisition of her right and title to be our next cousin and heir". This proposal came to nothing, not least because the intended bridegroom was unwilling.

Marriage to Lord Darnley



[Mary](#) with her second husband, [Lord Darnley](#)

At [Holyrood Palace](#) on 29 July 1565, Mary married [Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley](#), her half first cousin. Henry was a member of the House of Stewart (or Stuart) like Mary was, but he was not an agnatic descendant of Stewart Kings, but rather of their immediate ancestors, the High Stewarts of Scotland.

Mary had fallen head over heels in love with the "long lad" (Queen Elizabeth's words) after he had come to Scotland from England earlier in the year (with the permission of the English [Privy Council](#)). On the other hand, Elizabeth felt threatened by the prospect of such a marriage, because both Mary and Darnley were claimants to the English throne, being

direct descendants of [Margaret Tudor](#), the elder sister of Henry VIII. Their children would inherit both parents' claims, and thus, be next in line for the English throne. Yet, the English ambassador [Nicholas Throckmorton](#) could only state: "the saying is that surely she (Queen Mary) is bewitched", and that the marriage could only be averted "by violence". The union infuriated Elizabeth, who felt she should have been asked permission, as Darnley was an English subject.

This marriage, to a leading Catholic, precipitated Mary's half-brother, [James Stewart, Earl of Moray](#), to join with other Protestant Lords in open rebellion. Mary set out for Stirling on 26 August 1565 to confront them, and returned to Edinburgh the following month to raise more troops. Moray and the rebellious lords were routed and fled into exile, the decisive military action becoming known as the [Chaseabout Raid](#).

Before long, Darnley became arrogant and demanded power commensurate with his [courtesy title](#) of "King". Darnley was jealous of Mary's friendship with her private secretary, [David Rizzio](#), and, in March 1566 Darnley entered into a secret conspiracy with the nobles who had rebelled against Mary in the Chaseabout Raid. On 9 March a group of the lords, accompanied by Darnley, murdered Rizzio in front of the pregnant Mary while the two were in conference at Holyrood Palace. Darnley changed sides again and betrayed the lords, but the murder had made the breakdown of their marriage inevitable.

[James Hepburn, 4th Earl of Bothwell](#)



Their son, James, was born on 19 June 1566. It became increasingly clear, that some solution had to be found to "the problem of Darnley". At [Craigmillar](#) there was held a meeting (November 1566) among leading Scottish nobles and Queen Mary. Divorce was discussed, but then a bond was sworn to get rid of Darnley by other means: "It was thought expedient and most profitable for the common wealth,... that such a young fool and proud tyrant should not reign or bear rule over them;...that he should be put off by one way or another; and whosoever should take the deed in hand or do it, they should defend" (*Book of Articles*). Darnley was fearing for his safety and went to [Glasgow](#) to see his father. There he became ill (possibly of [smallpox](#) or [syphilis](#)).

In the new year, Mary prompted her husband to come back to Edinburgh. He was recuperating in a house at the former abbey of [Kirk o' Field](#) within the city wall of Edinburgh, where Mary visited him frequently, so that it appeared reconciliation was in prospect. One night in February 1567, after Mary had left to go to the wedding of one of her maids of honour, an explosion occurred in the house, and Darnley was found dead in the garden, apparently of strangulation; historian [Alison Weir](#), however, concludes he died of post-explosion suffocation. It turned out that [James Hepburn, 4th Earl of Bothwell](#) had supplied the gunpowder for the explosion, and he was generally believed to be guilty of Darnley's assassination. Mary arranged for a mock trial before parliament, and Bothwell was duly acquitted on 12 April. Furthermore, some land titles were restored officially to Bothwell as a result of Darnley's death. He also managed to get some of the Lords to sign the [Ainslie Tavern Bond](#), in which they agreed to support his claims to marry the queen. All these proceedings did little to dissipate suspicions against Mary among the populace.

Abdication and imprisonment in Scotland



[Mary](#) with her son, [James VI](#)

On 24 April 1567, Mary visited her son at [Stirling](#) for the last time. On her way back to Edinburgh, Mary was abducted, willingly or not, by Bothwell and his men and taken to [Dunbar Castle](#), where she was allegedly raped by Bothwell. However, already in October 1566, she had been very interested in Bothwell when she made a four-hour journey on horseback to visit him at [Hermitage Castle](#) where he lay ill. On 6 May Mary and Bothwell returned to Edinburgh and on 15 May, at the [Palace of](#)

[Holyroodhouse](#), they were married according to [Protestant](#) rites. Bothwell had divorced his first wife, [Jean Gordon](#) twelve days previously.

The Scottish nobility turned against Mary and Bothwell and raised an army against them. Mary and Bothwell confronted the Lords at [Carberry Hill](#) on 15 June, but there was no battle as Mary agreed to follow the Lords on condition that they let Bothwell go. However, the Lords broke their promise, and took Mary to Edinburgh and imprisoned her in [Loch Leven Castle](#), situated on an island in the middle of [Loch Leven](#). Between 18 July and 24 July 1567, Mary [miscarried](#) twins. On 24 July 1567, she was also forced to abdicate the Scottish throne in favour of her one-year-old son James.

On 2 May 1568, Mary escaped from Loch Leven and once again managed to raise a small army. After her army's defeat at the [Battle of Langside](#) on 13 May, she fled by boat across the Solway Firth to England.

Escape and imprisonment in England

Mary landed at [Workington](#) in England on 19 May and stayed at Workington Hall. She was swiftly imprisoned by Elizabeth's officers at [Carlisle Castle](#). During her imprisonment, she famously had the phrase *En ma Fin gît mon Commencement* ("In my end is my beginning") embroidered on her cloth of estate.

Mary was moved to [Bolton Castle](#) on 16 July 1568 and remained there under the care of Henry the 9th Lord Scrope, until 26 January 1569, when she was moved to [Tutbury Castle](#).

After her flight into England, Mary Stuart expected Elizabeth I to help her regain her throne. Elizabeth was cautious, and ordered an inquiry into the question of whether Mary should be tried for the murder of Darnley first. A conference was held in [York](#) and later [Westminster](#) between October 1568 and January 1569. The accusers were the Scottish Lords who had deposed Mary. For overriding political reasons, Elizabeth neither wished to convict Mary of murder nor acquit her of the same; the conference was intended as a political exercise.

Mary refused to acknowledge the power of any court to try her since she was an anointed Queen, and the man ultimately in charge of the prosecution, [James Stewart, Earl of Moray](#), was ruling Scotland as [regent](#) for Mary's son King James. His chief motive was to prevent a restoration of Mary to the Scottish throne. Mary refused to offer a written defence unless Elizabeth would guarantee a verdict of not guilty, which Elizabeth would not do.



[Mary](#) in captivity, c. 1580

As evidence, Mary's Scottish accusers presented the "[Casket letters](#)" - eight letters purportedly from Mary to Bothwell, reported by [James Douglas, 4th Earl of Morton](#) to have been found in Edinburgh in a silver box engraved with an F (supposedly for Francis II), along with a number of other documents, including the Mary/Bothwell marriage certificate. The outcome of the conference was that the Casket Letters were accepted by the conference as genuine after a study of the [handwriting](#), and of the information contained therein. Yet, as Elizabeth had wished, the inquiry reached the conclusion that nothing was proven. In hindsight it seems that none of the major parties involved considered the truth to be a priority. James MacKay comments that one of the strangest 'trials' in legal history ended with no finding of guilt with the result that the accusers went home to Scotland and the accused remained detained in "protective custody."

In 1570, Elizabeth was persuaded by representatives of [Charles IX of France](#) to promise to help Mary regain her throne. As a pre-condition, she demanded the ratification of the [Treaty of Edinburgh](#), something Mary would even now not agree to. Nevertheless, [William Cecil, 1st Baron Burghley](#), continued negotiations with Mary on Elizabeth's behalf.

In 1569, Cecil had unofficially appointed [Sir Francis Walsingham](#) to organize a secret service for the protection of the realm, particularly the Queen's person. Henceforth, Cecil as well as Walsingham would have many opportunities (and reasons) to watch Mary carefully.

The [Ridolfi Plot](#), which was a plan to depose Elizabeth with the help of foreign troops, and to place Mary on the English throne, caused Elizabeth to reconsider. With the queen's encouragement, Parliament introduced a bill in 1571 barring Mary from the throne. Elizabeth unexpectedly refused to give it the royal assent. The furthest she ever went was in 1584, when she introduced a document (the [Bond of Association](#)) aimed at preventing any would-be successor from profiting from her murder. It was not legally binding, but was signed by thousands, including Mary herself.

Elizabeth considered Mary's designs on the English throne to be a serious threat, and so eighteen years of confinement followed, much of it in [Sheffield Castle](#) and [Sheffield Manor](#) in the custody of [George Talbot, 6th Earl of Shrewsbury](#) and his redoubtable wife [Bess of Hardwick](#). Bothwell was imprisoned in Denmark, became insane, and died in 1578, still in prison.

Death

Mary eventually became a liability that Elizabeth could no longer tolerate. Mary was put on trial for [treason](#) by a court of about 40 noblemen, including Catholics, after being implicated in the [Babington Plot](#) by her own letters, which Sir [Francis Walsingham](#) had arranged to come straight to his hands. From these letters it was clear that Mary had sanctioned the attempted assassination of Elizabeth. Mary denied this and was spirited in her defence. One of her more memorable comments from her trial was "Remember Gentlemen the Theatre of history is wider than the Realm of England." She drew attention to the fact that she was denied the opportunity to review the evidence or her papers that had been removed from her, that she had been denied access to legal counsel, and that she had never been an English subject and thus could not be convicted of treason. The extent to which the plot was created by [Sir Francis Walsingham](#) and the English Secret Services will always remain open to conjecture.

In a trial presided over by England's Lord Chancellor, Sir Thomas Bromley and [Attorney General Sir John Popham](#), (later [Lord Chief Justice](#)), Mary was ultimately convicted of treason, and was sentenced to [beheading](#).

Although Mary had been found guilty and sentenced to death, Elizabeth hesitated to actually order her execution. She was fearful of the consequences, especially if, in revenge, Mary's son James of Scotland formed an alliance with the Catholic powers, France and Spain, and invaded England. She was also concerned about how this would affect the [Divine Right of Kings](#). Elizabeth did ask Mary's final custodian, [Amias Paulet](#), if he would contrive some accident to remove Mary. He refused on the grounds that he would not allow such "a stain on his posterity."

She did eventually sign the death warrant and entrusted it to [William Davison](#), a [privy councillor](#). Later, the privy council, having been summoned by [Lord Burghley](#) without Elizabeth's knowledge, decided to carry out the sentence at once before she could change her mind.



Execution

The scene of the [execution](#), by an unknown Dutch artist in 1613

At [Fotheringhay Castle](#), Northamptonshire, on 7 February 1587, Mary was told that she was to be executed the next day. She spent the last hours of her life in prayer and also writing letters and her will. She asked that her servants be released and that she be buried in France. The scaffold that was erected in the great hall was three feet tall and draped in black. It was reached by five steps and the only things on it were a disrobing stool, the block, a cushion for her to kneel on, and a bloody butcher's axe that had been previously used on animals. At her execution, on the 8th of February 1587, the executioners (one of whom was named Bull) knelt before her and asked forgiveness. According to a contemporaneous account by Robert Wynkfield, she replied "I forgive you with all my heart". The executioners and her two servants helped remove a black outer gown, two petticoats, and her corset to reveal a deep red chemise - the liturgical colour of martyrdom in the Catholic Church. As she disrobed she smiled faintly to the executioner and said, "Never have I had such assistants to disrobe me, and never have I put off my clothes before such a company." She was then blindfolded and knelt down on the cushion in front of the block. She positioned her head on the block and stretched her arms out behind her.

In Lady Antonia Fraser's biography, *Mary Queen of Scots*, the author writes that it took two strikes to decapitate Mary: The first blow missed her neck and struck the back of her head, at which point the Queen's lips moved. (Her servants reported they thought she had whispered the words "Sweet Jesus.") The second blow severed the neck, except for a small bit of [sinew](#) that the executioner severed by using the axe as a saw. Robert Wynkfield recorded a detailed account of the moments leading up to Mary's execution, also describing that it took two strikes to behead the Queen. Afterward, the executioner held her head aloft and declared, "God save the Queen." At that moment, the auburn tresses in his hand came apart and the head fell to the ground, revealing that Mary had had very short, grey hair. The chemise that Mary wore at her execution is displayed at [Coughton Court](#) near [Alcester](#) in [Warwickshire](#), which was a Catholic household at that time.



An 1895 [reproduction of the execution](#), produced by Edison Manufacturing

It has been suggested that it took three strikes to decapitate Mary instead of two. If so, then Mary would have been executed with the same number of axe strikes as [Essex](#). It has been postulated that said number was part of a ritual devised to protract the suffering of the victim.

There are several (possibly apocryphal) stories told about the execution. One already mentioned and thought to be true is that, when the executioner picked up the severed head to show it to those present, it was discovered that Mary was wearing a wig. The headsman was left holding the wig, while the late queen's head rolled on the floor. It was thought that she had tried to disguise the greying of her hair by wearing an auburn wig, the natural colour of her hair before her years of imprisonment began. She was 24 when first imprisoned by Protestants in Scotland, and she was 44 years of age at the time of her execution. Another well-known execution story related in Robert Wynkfield's first-hand account concerns a small dog owned by the queen, which is said to have been hiding among her skirts, unseen by the spectators. Her dress and layers of clothing were so immensely regal, it would have been easy for the tiny pet to have hidden there as she slowly made her way to the scaffold. Following the beheading, the dog refused to be parted from its owner and was covered in blood. It was finally taken away by her ladies-in-waiting and washed.

Aftermath

When the news of the execution reached Elizabeth she was extremely indignant, and her wrath was chiefly directed against Davison, who, she asserted, had disobeyed her instructions not to part with the warrant. The secretary was arrested and thrown into the [Tower](#). He was later released, after paying a heavy fine, but his career was ruined.



Legacy

[Tomb](#) of Mary at [Westminster Abbey](#)

Though Mary Stuart has not been canonised by the Catholic Church, many consider her a martyr, and there are relics of her. Her prayer book was long shown in France. A celebrated German actress, Frau Hendel-Schutz, who performed [Friedrich Schiller's](#) "Maria Stuart" with great applause in several German cities, affirmed that a cross which she wore on her neck was the very same that once belonged to the unfortunate queen.

Relics of this description have never yet been subjected to the proof of their authenticity. If there is anything which may be reasonably believed to have once been the property of the queen, it is the veil with which she covered her head on the scaffold, after the executioner had wounded the unfortunate victim in the shoulder by a false blow (whether from awkwardness or confusion is uncertain). This veil came into the possession of Sir [John Coxe Hippisley](#), who claimed to be descended from the [House of Stuart](#) on his mother's side. However, the eagerness with which the executioners burned her clothing and the executioners' block may mean that it will never be possible to be certain.



Mary's personal [breviary](#), is preserved in the [National Library of Russia](#) of [St. Petersburg](#).

Paisley

Paisley is the largest town in the [historic county Renfrewshire](#), and the [administrative centre](#) of the [Renfrewshire council area](#), in the west [central Lowlands](#) of [Scotland](#).

It is situated on the northern edge of the [Gleniffer Braes](#), straddling the banks of the [White Cart Water](#). The town, a former [burgh](#), forms a contiguous urban area with [Greater Glasgow](#), [Glasgow](#) City Centre being 6.9 miles (11.1 km) to the east.

Formerly known as Paislay, the burgh's name is of uncertain origin; some sources suggest a derivation either from the [Brythonic](#) word, *pasgill*, 'pasture', or more likely, *passeleg*, 'basilica', (i.e. major church), itself derived from the [Greek](#) *basilika*. However, some Scottish place-name books suggest "Pæssa's wood/clearing", from the Old English personal name *Pæssa* and *leāh*, "clearing, wood". Pasilege (1182) and Paslíe (1214) are recorded previous spellings of the name.

Paisley has monastic origins. A [chapel](#) is said to have been established by the 6th/7th century Irish monk, [Saint Mirin](#) at a site near a waterfall on the White Cart Water known as the Hammils. Though Paisley lacks contemporary documentation it may have been, along with [Glasgow](#) and [Govan](#), a major religious centre of the [Kingdom of Strathclyde](#). A priory was established in 1163 from the [Cluniac priory](#) at [Wenlock](#) in [Shropshire, England](#) at the behest of [Walter Fitzalan](#) (d. 1177) [High Steward of Scotland](#). In 1245 this was raised to the status of an Abbey. The restored [Abbey](#) and adjacent 'Place' (palace), constructed out of part of the medieval claustral buildings, survive as a [Church of Scotland](#) parish church. One of [Scotland's](#) major religious houses, [Paisley Abbey](#) was much favoured by the [Bruce](#) and [Stewart](#) royal families.

[Paisley Abbey](#) was the burial place of many Scottish Kings during the 13th, 14th and 15th centuries.



The nave (west) of [Paisley Abbey](#) provides an example of original [Medieval architecture](#) dating from the 12th century. The earliest surviving architecture is the south-east doorway in the nave from the cloister, which has a round arched doorway typical of Romanesque or Norman architecture which was the prevalent architectural style before the adoption of Gothic. The choir (east end) and tower date from the late 19th and early 20th centuries and are examples of [Gothic Revival architecture](#). They were reconstructed in three main phases of restorations with the tower and choir conforming to the designs of Dr Peter MacGregor Chalmers. The roof in the nave is the most recent of restorations with the plaster ceiling by Dr Rev. Boog which was added in the 1790s being replaced by a timber roof in 1981.



It is generally accepted that [William Wallace](#) was educated here. King [Robert III](#) (1390–1406) was buried in the Abbey. His tomb has not survived, but that of Princess [Marjorie Bruce](#) (1296–1316), ancestor of the Stewarts, is one of [Scotland's](#) few royal monuments to survive the [Reformation](#).

Paisley coalesced under [James II's](#) wish that the lands should become a single regality and, as a result, markets, trading and commerce began to flourish. In 1488 the town's status was raised by [James IV](#) to [Burgh of Barony](#).

Many trades sprang up and the first school was established in 1577 by the Town Council. By the mid-nineteenth century weaving had become the town's principal industry. Paisley is still very well-known for the Paisley [Shawl](#) and its reproduction

[Paisley Pattern](#), which became fashionable around this time.

Through its weaving fraternity, Paisley gained note as being a literate and somewhat radical town. By this time there was a real mixture of religious opinions and healthy drink-fuelled debate raged at night amongst the weavers, poets, merchants, masons and others. The poet [Robert Tannahill](#) lived in this setting, working as a weaver. The weavers of Paisley were also active in the [Radical War](#) of 1820.

[Weaver's Cottage](#) museum in Kilbarchan (a [village](#) and [civil parish](#) in central [Renfrewshire](#), in the west [central Lowlands](#) of [Scotland](#), known for its former weaving industry) is operated by the [National Trust for Scotland](#). The village's name means "cell (chapel) of St. Barchan".



Peebles

Peebles ([Scottish Gaelic](#): *Na Pùballan*) is a [burgh](#) in the [committee area](#) of [Tweeddale](#), in the [Scottish Borders](#), lying on the [River Tweed](#). According to the 2001 Census, the population was 8,159.

Initially a [market town](#), Peebles played a role in the [woollen](#) industry of the Scottish Borders up until the 1960s. Although one woollen mill remains operational in the town, the industrial composition of Peebles has changed; the town is now home to many people who commute to work in [Edinburgh](#) as well as being a popular tourist destination, especially in the summer. In the mid-to-late 19th century, this included health tourism, centring around [hydropathic establishments](#), which over time morphed into hotel format, with Peebles Hydro Hotel being one of the few survivors of that era. Notable buildings in the town include the [Old Parish Church of Peebles](#) and [Neidpath Castle](#). Other local attractions include a [museum](#) and the Kailzie Gardens. Peebles has the highest shoe shop to population ratio in the UK. It has won multiple awards for an excellent range of shops on its High Street.



The [River Tweed](#), Peebles

Peebles lies at the confluence of the [River Tweed](#) and [Eddleston Water](#) (locally called "*the Cuddy*"). The Tweed flows west to east, and the Eddleston flows from the north, turning to flow south-west 300 yards before the confluence. This south-westerly turn demarcates a raised triangular piece of land, open to the east but contained by the rivers to the south and north. The name is generally accepted to come from the [Brythonic](#) *pebyll* tents, signifying a temporary settlement.

The eastern side was defended in historic times by a town wall, which ran in an east facing arc, through which the road to [Glentress](#) passed at the East Gate. The road passing through this gate, the Eastgate, is one of four *gates* in Peebles, the others being Northgate, Bridgegate (where the Eddleston Water was crossed to the north of town), and Ludgate (the western gate of the town), now called Young Street.

At the junction of Eastgate and Northgate roads, where the Eastgate becomes High Street, is an ancient market cross. The present-day market is held in the station car park, to the north and south ends of which are the remains of the town wall. Peebles High Street runs parallel with the Tweed along the spine of a ridge, at the west end of which is the parish church.

Historic features and traditions

The oldest building in Peebles is the tower of [St Andrew's](#) Church. The church was founded in 1195. It was destroyed (along with many other Borders [abbeys](#) and [prieories](#)) by the soldiers of [Henry VIII](#). The stones of the ruins were pilfered for many other local buildings leaving only the tower standing amongst the gravestone of the churchyard. Another ancient church in the town is the Cross Kirk, founded in 1261. Although now mainly ruins, the Cross Kirk plays a prominent part in the local festival.

The annual local festival in Peebles is called the [Beltane](#), and involves (as with many Borders festivals) a [Common Riding](#). The Beltane culminates with the crowning of the Beltane Queen (a girl chosen from one of three local [primary schools](#)) along with her court, including the likes of the First and Second Courtiers, Sword Bearer and Standard Bearer; on the steps in front of the parish church. The adult principal of the festival is the [Cornet](#), a local young man chosen by the organising committee on a basis of being considered worthy of representing the town, who then carries the town standard for a year.



To the west of the town is [Neidpath Castle](#), which can be reached on foot through Hay Lodge Park, the route offering spectacular views of the castle. An early castle was probably built here by Sir [Simon Fraser](#) (d.1306) of [Oliver Castle](#) between 1263 and 1266, while he held the office of [High Sheriff of Tweeddale](#). The barony of Neidpath was acquired by the [Hay family](#), through marriage to the Fraser heiress in the early 14th century. Sir William de Haya (d.c.1390) probably built the present castle in the late 14th century. It was held by them until the 17th century, although Sir William's grandson, Sir William Hay, married the daughter and heiress of Sir Hugh Gifford of Yester, acquiring [Yester Castle](#), which became the principal family seat, although Neidpath continued to be used. It was visited by [Mary, Queen of Scots](#) in 1563 and by her son [James VI](#) in 1587.



On the south side of High Street are the old [burgh](#) offices. These incorporate the town's library, art gallery and local [museum](#). The building occupied by these are called the [Chambers Institution](#), being deeded to the town by [William Chambers](#), a member of the [Chambers](#) publishing family who originated in the town. A major attraction is the Chambers Room with its magnificent friezes commissioned by William Chambers - a 16 metre long reproduction of portions of the [Elgin Marbles](#), and a complete facsimile of the "Triumph of Alexander", by the Danish sculptor Bertel Thorvaldsen.



Chambers' house can be found on the oldest street in Peebles - Biggiesknowe.

Salsburgh

Salsburgh is a small semi rural former [coal mining village](#) in the heart of greenbelt surrounded by farmland in the district of [North Lanarkshire, Scotland](#). The closest major towns to the village are [Shotts](#) (3 miles to the South East) and [Airdrie, North Lanarkshire](#) (6 miles to the North West). Population (1861) 326, (1871) 553, (1881) 576, (2001) 1,230, (current est) 2,500. In 1861, the under-5 death rate was 42%, yet 7% lived to 50-60 years, 7% to 60-70 years, 6% to 70-80 years, and 4.5% to 80-90.



Salsburgh is perhaps best known for the Kirk O' Shott's Church (affectionately known as "The M8 Church") which sits on a [hillock](#) easily seen as visitors enter the village from the east on the B7066 [Whitburn](#) to [Newhouse](#) road. The original chapel was founded in 1450 and dedicated (by [Pope Sixtus IV](#) in a Bull of 30 April 1476) to [St Catherine of Siena](#) (whose name is remembered at "Kate's well", a spring at the bottom of the hill). Shortly after the [Scottish Reformation](#) (Scotland's formal break with the [Papacy](#)) in 1560, it became a [Protestant](#) place of worship. One of the oldest gravestones is that of the [Covenanter](#) William Smith of Moremellen, who fought in 1666 at the [Battle of Rullion Green](#) in Edinburgh. A [Conventicle](#) was held on a hillside until recently at Shottsburn, in remembrance of the Covenanters. The greatest event in the history of the Kirk O' Shott's was the Shotts Revival of 21 June 1630, when, after a sermon lasting two and a half hours, 500 people joined the church. The present building was opened on 26 October 1821.

The main local coal mines were Ardenrigg, Dewshill, Duntilland, Fortissat, and Hirstrigg, but as the coal ran out, miners worked in other mines, such as Polkemmet and Hassockriggs, and also at the BMC truck and tractor factory in Bathgate.

Salsburgh is also the locale for the [STV Black Hill Transmitter](#) (1006 feet high) which towers above the M8 motorway opposite the church and can be seen as far as [Bathgate](#), West Lothian to the east and [Glasgow](#) to the west. The [BBC Kirk O' Shotts transmitter](#) (which started in 1952) is located at the Hirst.

There has been a community in the area for over 600 years – [Oliver Cromwell](#) passed through in 1650 and 1651. The present village dates back to 1729. At that time only a row of four houses existed, named "Muirhall, Girdhimstrait, Merchanthall and Craighead". Craighead was home to a Mr. Young and his wife Sally, and when Mr. Young sold some of his land to construct more houses it was decided that it would be named "Sallysburgh". Through time the name was shortened to Salsburgh (Sal being the shortened version of Sally)



Kirk O' Shotts Primary school, where a Dux medal was awarded to the top pupil each year in Primary 7. Duncan and Sheila Glen's four children – Joyce, Robert, David and Duncan - all achieved this – which must be a record for one family!

Main Street

Duncan Glen at Springfield cottages



Lea Rig

Shotts burn (the Glen)



Longmuir's milk cart



Airdrie Schools Cup 1961



Lily Loch



Reid Street

Scotland



Location of **Scotland** (inset — orange) in the [United Kingdom](#) (camel) in the [European continent](#) (white)

Motto: *In My Defens God Me Defend* (*Scots*) (abbr *IN DEFENS*)

Anthem: None (*de jure*) Flower of Scotland (*de facto*)

Official language(s): [English](#) (*de facto*)¹

Recognised regional languages: [Scottish Gaelic](#), [Scots](#)

Ethnic groups : 89% [Scottish](#), 7% [English](#), [Irish](#), [Welsh](#), 4% other

Demonym: [Scots](#), [Scottish](#)²

Government: [Devolved Government](#) in a [Constitutional monarchy](#)³

Monarch: [Elizabeth II](#)

Legislature: [Scottish Parliament](#)

First Minister (Scotland): [Alex Salmond MSP](#)

Establishment: [Early Middle Ages](#); exact date [disputed](#); [traditional](#) 843, by [King Kenneth MacAlpin](#)

Total Area: [78,772 km²](#) [30,414 sq mi](#)

Water Area (%): 1.9

Population: [5,222,100](#) (mid-2010 estimate)

Density: [65.9/km²](#) [170.8/sq mi](#)

GDP (PPP): [US\\$194 billion](#) ([US\\$39,680 Per capita](#))

Currency: [Pound sterling](#) ([GBP](#))

Time zone: [GMT \(UTC0\)](#)

Patron saint: [St Andrew](#), [St Margaret](#), [St Columba](#)

¹ Both Scots and Scottish Gaelic are officially recognised as [autochthonous languages](#) under the [European Charter for Regional or Minority Languages](#); the [Bòrd na Gàidhlig](#) is tasked, under the [Gaelic Language \(Scotland\) Act 2005](#), with securing Gaelic as an [official language](#) of Scotland, commanding "equal respect" with English.

² Historically, the use of "[Scotch](#)" as an adjective comparable to "Scottish" was commonplace, particularly outwith Scotland. However, the modern use of the term describes only *products* of Scotland, usually food or drink related.

³ Scotland's head of state is the monarch of the United Kingdom, currently Queen Elizabeth II (since 1952). Scotland has limited self-government within the United Kingdom as well as representation in the UK Parliament. It is also [a UK electoral region](#) for the [European Parliament](#). Executive and legislative powers have been devolved to, respectively, the Scottish Government and the Scottish Parliament at Holyrood in Edinburgh

Scotland ([Scottish Gaelic](#): *Alba*) is a [country](#) that is [part of](#) the [United Kingdom](#). Occupying the northern third of the island of [Great Britain](#), it shares a [border](#) with [England](#) to the south and is bounded by the [North Sea](#) to the east, the [Atlantic Ocean](#) to the north and west, and the [North Channel](#) and [Irish Sea](#) to the southwest. In addition to the mainland, Scotland includes over [790 islands](#) including the [Northern Isles](#) and the [Hebrides](#).

[Edinburgh](#), the country's [capital](#) and second largest city, is one of [Europe's](#) largest financial centres. Edinburgh was the hub of the [Scottish Enlightenment](#) of the 18th century, which transformed Scotland into one of the commercial, intellectual and industrial powerhouses of Europe. [Glasgow](#), Scotland's largest city, was once one of the world's leading [industrial](#) cities and now lies at the centre of the [Greater Glasgow](#) conurbation. [Scottish waters](#) consist of a large sector of the North Atlantic and the North Sea, containing the largest [oil reserves](#) in the [European Union](#). This has given [Aberdeen](#), the third largest city in Scotland, the title of Europe's oil capital.

The [Kingdom of Scotland](#) emerged as an independent [sovereign state](#) in the [Early Middle Ages](#) and continued to exist until 1707, although it had been in a [personal union](#) with the kingdoms of [England](#) and [Ireland](#) since [James VI of Scotland](#) succeeded to the English and Irish thrones in 1603. On 1 May 1707, Scotland entered into an incorporating [political union](#) with England to create the united [Kingdom of Great Britain](#). This union resulted from the [Treaty of Union](#) agreed in 1706 and enacted by the twin [Acts of Union](#) passed by the Parliaments of both countries, despite widespread protest across Scotland. Scotland's [legal system](#) continues to be separate from those of [England and Wales](#) and [Northern Ireland](#), and Scotland still constitutes a distinct [jurisdiction](#) in [public](#) and in [private](#) law.

The continued existence of [legal](#), [educational](#) and [religious](#) institutions distinct from those in the remainder of the UK have all contributed to the continuation of [Scottish culture](#) and [national identity](#) since the Union. In 1999, a [devolved](#) legislature, the [Scottish Parliament](#), was founded with authority over many areas of home affairs following a [successful referendum](#) in 1997. Issues surrounding [devolution](#) and [independence](#) continue to be debated.

On 5 May 2011, the [Scottish National Party](#) won an overall majority in the Scottish parliamentary elections. They have announced their intention to hold a referendum on independence sometime during the second half of the present five-year parliamentary term.

Etymology

Scotland is derived from the [Latin](#) *Scoti*, the term applied to [Gaels](#), people from what is now Scotland and Ireland, and the [Dál Riata](#) who had come from Ireland to reside in the Northwest of what is now Scotland, in contrast, for example, to the [Picts](#). Accordingly, the [Late Latin](#) word *Scotia* (*land of the Gaels*) was initially used to refer to Ireland. However, by the 11th century at the latest, *Scotia* was being used to refer to (Gaelic-speaking) Scotland north of the [river Forth](#), alongside *Albania* or *Albany*, both derived from the Gaelic *Alba*. The use of the words *Scots* and *Scotland* to encompass all of what is now Scotland became common in the [Late Middle Ages](#).

Early history



Scotland was still [glaciated](#) when the cave paintings of [Lascaux](#) in France were created, c. 14,000 BC. Repeated [glaciations](#), which covered the entire land-mass of modern Scotland, destroyed any traces of human habitation that may have existed before the [Mesolithic](#) period. It is believed that the first post-glacial groups of [hunter-gatherers](#) arrived in Scotland around [14,000](#) years ago (dated from a dating of flint artefacts found at Howburn Farm, near [Elsrickle](#) which were dated in 2009, and a [flint](#) arrowhead found in a field near Bridgend in Islay dated as 10,800 years BC), as the [ice sheet](#) retreated after the [last glaciation](#). The remains of a temporary camp (dated to 8500 BC) which provided more than 3,000 artefacts, including about 300 stone tools and fragments has been found in [Cramond, Edinburgh](#). Groups of settlers began building the first known permanent houses on Scottish soil around 9,500 years ago, and the first villages around 6,000 years ago ([Balbridie](#) timber hall (3900 – 3200 BC) in Aberdeenshire is 26 metres long and 13 metres wide (85 ft by 43 ft) and may have had a roof 10 metres (30 ft) high). The well-preserved village of [Skara Brae](#) on the [Mainland](#) of [Orkney](#) dates from this period. [Neolithic](#) habitation, burial and ritual sites are particularly common and well-preserved in the [Northern Isles](#) and [Western Isles](#), where a lack of trees led to most structures being built of local stone. Excavations at [Cairnpapple Hill](#) near [Bathgate](#) have unearthed pottery bowls and stone axe heads that indicate rituals in the early period of occupation (3500 BC). A major [henge](#) was constructed a millennium later. The [Stones of Stenness](#) in [Orkney](#) are four remaining [megaliths](#) of a henge, the largest of which is 5 metres (16 ft) high dates from 3100 BC. The [Callanish Stones](#) in [Lewis](#) are one of the finest [stone circles](#) in Scotland and date back to 2900 – 2600 BC (the [Khufu](#) (Cheops) pyramid in [Egypt](#) is dated 2551-2528 BC, and the first stones were erected at [Stonehenge](#) were probably erected in 2400–2200 BC). The founders of Scotland of late medieval legend, [Scota](#) with [Goídel Glas](#), voyaging from [Egypt](#), as depicted in a 15th century manuscript of the [Scotichronicon](#) of [Walter Bower](#).



The discovery in Scotland of a four thousand year old tomb with burial treasures at [Forteviot](#), near [Perth](#), the capital of a Pictish Kingdom in the 8th and 9th century's AD, is unrivalled anywhere in Britain. It contains the remains of an [early Bronze Age](#) ruler laid out on white [quartz](#) pebbles and birch bark. It was also discovered for the first time that early Bronze Age people placed flowers in their graves.

Scotland may have been part of a Late Bronze Age maritime trading-networked culture called the [Atlantic Bronze Age](#) that also included the other [Celtic nations](#), England, France, Spain and Portugal.

Roman influence

The written [protohistory](#) of Scotland began with the arrival of the [Roman Empire](#) in southern and central Great Britain, when the Romans occupied what is now England and Wales, administering it as a [province](#) called [Britannia](#). Roman invasions and occupations of southern Scotland were a series of brief interludes.

According to the Roman historian [Tacitus](#), the [Caledonians](#) "turned to armed resistance on a large scale", attacking Roman forts and skirmishing with their legions. In a surprise night-attack, the Caledonians very nearly wiped out the whole [9th Legion](#) until it was saved by Agricola's cavalry.

In AD 83–84 the general [Gnaeus Julius Agricola](#) defeated the [Caledonians](#) at the [Battle of Mons Graupius](#). Before the battle [Tacitus](#) wrote that the Caledonian leader [Calgacus](#), gave a rousing speech in which he called his people the 'last of the free' and accused the Romans of 'making the world a desert' and 'calling it peace'. After the Roman victory [Roman forts](#) were briefly set along the [Gask Ridge](#) close to the [Highland line](#) (only [Cawdor](#) near [Inverness](#) is known to have been constructed beyond that line). Three years after the battle the [Roman armies](#) had withdrawn to the [Southern Uplands](#).

The Romans erected [Hadrian's Wall](#) to control tribes on both sides of the wall, and the [Limes Britannicus](#) became the northern border of the empire, although the army held the [Antonine Wall](#) in the [Central Lowlands](#) for two short periods—the last of these during the time of Emperor [Septimius Severus](#) from 208 until 210.

The extent of Roman military occupation of any significant part of northern Scotland was limited to a total of about 40 years, although their influence on the southern section of the country occupied by [Brythonic](#) tribes such as the [Votadini](#) and [Damnonii](#) would still have been considerable between the first and the fifth century. In the 400s, [Gaels](#) from Ireland established the kingdom of [Dál Riata](#).



Medieval period

A replica of the [Pictish Hilton of Cadboll Stone](#)

The [Kingdom of the Picts](#) (based in [Fortriu](#) by the 6th century) was the state which eventually became known as "Alba" or "Scotland." The development of "Pictland," according to the historical model developed by [Peter Heather](#), was a natural response to Roman imperialism. Another view places emphasis on the [Battle of Dunnichen](#), and the reign of [Bridei m. Beli](#) (671–693), with another period of consolidation in the reign of [Oengus mac Fergusa](#) (732–761). The Kingdom of the Picts as it was in the early 8th century, when [Bede](#) was writing, was largely the same as the kingdom of the Scots in the reign of [Alexander](#) (1107–1124).

However, by the tenth century, the Pictish kingdom was dominated by what we can recognise as [Gaelic](#) culture, and had developed a traditional story of an Irish conquest around the ancestor of the contemporary royal dynasty, [Cináed mac Ailpín](#) (Kenneth MacAlpin) [King of the Picts](#) and, according to [national myth](#), first [King of Scots](#).

From a base of territory in eastern Scotland north of the [River Forth](#) and south of the [River Oykel](#), the kingdom acquired control of the lands lying to the north and south. By the 12th century, the kings of Alba had added to their territories the [English](#)-speaking land in the south-east and attained overlordship of [Gaelic](#)-speaking [Galloway](#) and [Norse](#)-speaking [Caithness](#); by the end of the 13th century, the kingdom had assumed approximately its [modern borders](#). However, processes of cultural and economic change beginning in the 12th century ensured Scotland looked very different in the later Middle Ages.

The impetus for this was the reign of [King David I](#) and the [Davidian Revolution](#). [Feudalism](#), government reorganisation and the first legally defined towns (called [burghs](#)) began in this period. These institutions and the immigration of French and Anglo-French knights and churchmen facilitated a process of cultural osmosis, whereby the culture and language of the low-lying and coastal parts of the kingdom's original territory in the east became, like the newly acquired south-east, English-speaking, while the rest of the country retained the Gaelic language, apart from the Northern Isles of Orkney and Shetland, which remained under Norse rule until 1468.

The death of [Alexander III](#) in [Kinghorn](#) in March 1286, followed by the death of his granddaughter [Margaret, Maid of Norway](#), broke the centuries old succession line of Scotland's kings and shattered a two hundred year golden age that began with [King David I](#). This led to the requested arbitration of [Edward I of England](#) who organised a process known as the [Great Cause](#) to identify the most legitimate claimant for the vacant crown. [John Balliol](#) was pronounced king in the Great Hall of [Berwick Castle](#) on 17 November 1292 and inaugurated at [Scone](#), 30 November 1292, [St. Andrew's Day](#). Edward I, who had coerced recognition as [Lord Paramount of Scotland](#), the feudal superior of the realm, steadily undermined John's authority. In 1294 Balliol and other Scottish lords refused Edward's demands to serve in his army against the French. Instead the Scottish parliament sent envoys to France to negotiate an alliance. Scotland and France sealed a treaty on 23 October 1295, that came to be known as the [Auld Alliance](#) (1295–1560). War ensued and King John was deposed by Edward who took personal control of Scotland. [Andrew Moray](#) and [William Wallace](#) initially emerged as the principal leaders of the resistance to English rule in what became known as the [Wars of Scottish Independence](#) (1296–1328).



Statue of [King Robert the Bruce](#) at [Bannockburn](#)

The nature of the struggle changed dramatically when [Robert the Bruce, Earl of Carrick](#), killed rival [John Comyn](#) on 10 February 1306 at [Greyfriars Kirk](#) in [Dumfries](#). He was crowned king (as Robert I) less than seven weeks after the killing. Robert I battled to restore Scottish Independence as King for over 20 years, beginning by winning Scotland back from the Norman English invaders piece by piece. Victory at [The Battle of Bannockburn](#) in 1314 proved that the Scots had regained control of their kingdom. In 1315 [Edward Bruce](#), brother of the King, was briefly appointed [High King of Ireland](#) during an ultimately unsuccessful Scottish invasion of Ireland aimed at strengthening Scotland's position in its wars against England. In 1320 the production of the world's first documented [declaration of independence](#), the [Declaration of Arbroath](#), won the support of [Pope John XXII](#), leading to the legal recognition of Scottish sovereignty by the English Crown.

However war with England was to continue for several decades after the death of Bruce, and a civil war between the Bruce dynasty and their long-term Comyn-Balliol rivals lasted until the middle of the 14th century. Although the Bruce dynasty was successful, [David II's](#) lack of an heir allowed his nephew [Robert II](#) to come to the throne and establish the [Stuart Dynasty](#). The Stewarts ruled Scotland for the remainder of [the Middle Ages](#). The country they ruled experienced greater prosperity from the end of the 14th century through the Scottish Renaissance to the [Reformation](#). The [Education Act of 1496](#) made Scotland the first country since [Sparta](#) in [classical Greece](#) to implement a system of general [public education](#). This was despite continual warfare with England, the increasing division between [Highlands](#) and [Lowlands](#), and a large number of royal minorities.

This period was the height of the Franco-Scottish alliance. The Scots Guard - [Garde Écossaise](#) - was founded in 1418 by [Charles VII of France](#). The Scots soldiers of the Garde Écossaise fought alongside [Joan of Arc](#) against England during the [Hundred Years War](#). In March 1421 a Franco-Scots force under [John Stewart, 2nd Earl of Buchan](#), and Gilbert de Lafayette, defeated a larger English army at the [Battle of Baugé](#). Three years later, at the [Battle of Verneuil](#), the Scots lost around 6000 men, but the Scottish intervention bought France valuable time and likely saved the country from defeat. During a tournament, [Gabriel, Comte de Montgomery](#), a member of the Scottish guard, accidentally killed [Henry II of France](#), an accident that some claim was foreseen by [Nostradamus](#). Scotland's equivalent of Nostradamus was the [Braham Seer](#).

Scotland reached the height of its success as an independent nation in the 16th century under the renaissance king [James IV](#). In 1502 James signed the [Treaty of Perpetual Peace](#) with [Henry VII of England](#). He also married Henry's daughter, [Margaret Tudor](#), setting the stage for the [Union of the Crowns](#). For Henry, the marriage into one of Europe's most established monarchies gave legitimacy to the new Tudor royal line. A decade later James made the fateful decision to invade England in support of France under the terms of the [Auld Alliance](#). He was the last British monarch to die in battle, at the [Battle of Flodden](#). Within a generation the [Auld Alliance](#) was ended by the [Treaty of Edinburgh](#). France agreed to withdraw all land and naval forces and in the same year, 1560, the revolution of [John Knox](#) achieved its ultimate goal of convincing the Scottish parliament to revoke papal authority in Scotland. [Mary, Queen of Scots](#), a Catholic and former queen of France, was forced to abdicate in 1567.

Early modern era

In 1603, [James VI King of Scots](#) inherited the throne of the [Kingdom of England](#), and became King James I of England, and left [Edinburgh](#) for London. With the exception of a short period under [the Protectorate](#), Scotland remained a separate state, but there was considerable conflict between the crown and the [Covenanters](#) over the form of [church government](#). The [Glorious Revolution](#) of 1688-89 saw the overthrow of the King James by [William and Mary](#). As late as the 1690s, Scotland experienced [famine](#) which reduced the population of parts of the country by at least 20 percent.

In 1698, the Scots attempted an ambitious project to secure a trading colony on the [Isthmus of Panama](#). Almost every Scottish landowner who had money to spare is said to have invested in the [Darren scheme](#). Its failure bankrupted these landowners, but not the burghs which remained cash rich. Nevertheless, the nobles' bankruptcy, along with the threat of an English invasion, played a leading role in convincing the Scots elite to back a union with England.

On 22 July 1706, the [Treaty of Union](#) was agreed between representatives of the [Scots Parliament](#) and the [Parliament of England](#) and the following year twin [Acts of Union](#) were passed by both parliaments to create the united [Kingdom of Great Britain](#) with effect from 1 May 1707.

18th century

With trade tariffs with England now abolished, trade blossomed, especially with [Colonial America](#). The clippers belonging to the [Glasgow Tobacco Lords](#) were the fastest ships on the route to Virginia. Until the [American War of Independence](#) in 1776, Glasgow was the world's premier tobacco port, dominating world trade. The disparity between the wealth of the merchant classes of the [Scottish Lowlands](#) and the ancient clans of the [Scottish Highlands](#) grew, amplifying centuries of division.

David Morier's depiction of the [Battle of Culloden](#)



The deposed [Jacobite Stuart](#) claimants had remained popular in the Highlands and north-east, particularly amongst non-[Presbyterians](#). However, two major [Jacobite risings](#) launched in 1715 and 1745 failed to remove the [House of Hanover](#) from the British throne. The threat of the Jacobite movement to the United Kingdom and its monarchs effectively ended at the [Battle of Culloden](#), Great Britain's last [pitched battle](#). This defeat paved the way for large-scale removals of the indigenous populations of the Highlands and Islands, known as the [Highland Clearances](#).

The [Scottish Enlightenment](#) and the [Industrial Revolution](#) made Scotland into an intellectual, commercial and industrial powerhouse. So much so that [Voltaire](#) said "We look to Scotland for all our ideas of civilisation." With the demise of Jacobitism and the advent of the Union thousands of Scots, mainly Lowlanders, took up numerous positions of power in politics, civil service, the army and navy, trade, economics, colonial enterprises and other areas across the nascent [British Empire](#). Historian Neil Davidson notes that "after 1746 there was an entirely new level of participation by Scots in political life, particularly outside Scotland." Davidson also states that "far from being 'peripheral' to the British economy, Scotland – or more precisely, the Lowlands – lay at its core."

[St. Kildans](#) sitting on the village street, 1886.



19th century

Scotland became known across the world for its excellence in engineering, as typified by the [Clyde](#) built ships and locomotives built in Glasgow. Prefabricated cast iron buildings made in Scotland are still in use in India, South America and Australia. Prominent scientists, engineers and architects of the industrial age included [David Dale](#), [Joseph Black](#), [Thomas Telford](#), [Robert Stevenson](#), [James Watt](#), [James Nasmyth](#), [Robert Adam](#) and [John MacAdam](#).

Scottish diaspora

Scots born migrants also played a leading role in the foundation and principles of the United States ([John Witherspoon](#), [John Paul Jones](#), [Andrew Carnegie](#)), Canada ([John A MacDonald](#), [James Murray](#), [Tommy Douglas](#)), Australia ([Lachlan Macquarie](#), [Thomas Brisbane](#), [Andrew Fisher](#)), New Zealand ([James Mckenzie](#), [Peter Fraser](#)).

20th century: First and Second World Wars

Scotland played a major role in the British effort in the [First World War](#). It especially provided manpower, ships, machinery, fish and money. With a population of 4.8 million in 1911, Scotland sent 690,000 men to the war, of whom 74,000 died in combat or from disease, and 150,000 were seriously wounded. [Field Marshal Sir Douglas Haig](#), was Britain's commander on the Western Front. The war saw the emergence of a radical movement called "Red Clydeside" led by militant trades unionists. Formerly a [Liberal](#) stronghold, the industrial districts switched to [Labour](#) by 1922, with a base among the [Irish Catholic](#) working class districts. Women were especially active in building neighbourhood solidarity on housing issues. However, the "Reds" operated within the Labour Party and had little influence in Parliament and the mood changed to passive despair by the late 1920s.

The shipbuilding industry expanded by a third and expected renewed prosperity, but instead a serious depression hit the economy by 1922 and it did not fully recover until 1939. The interwar years were marked by economic stagnation in rural and urban areas, and high unemployment. Indeed, the war brought with it deep social, cultural, economic, and political dislocations. Thoughtful Scots pondered their declension, as the main social indicators such as poor health, bad housing, and long-term mass unemployment, pointed to terminal social and economic stagnation at best, or even a downward spiral. Service abroad on behalf of the Empire lost its allure to ambitious young people, who left Scotland permanently. The heavy dependence on obsolescent heavy industry and mining was a central problem, and no one offered workable solutions. The despair reflected what Finlay (1994) describes as a widespread sense of hopelessness that prepared local business and political leaders to accept a new orthodoxy of centralized government economic planning when it arrived during the Second World War.

The Second World War brought renewed prosperity—as well as bombing of cities by the Luftwaffe. It saw the invention of radar by [Robert Watson-Watt](#), which was invaluable in the [Battle of Britain](#) as was the leadership at [RAF Fighter Command](#) of [Air Chief Marshal Sir Hugh Dowding](#).

Government and politics

Following a [referendum on devolution proposals in 1997](#), the [Scotland Act 1998](#) was passed by the [UK Parliament](#) to establish a devolved [Scottish Parliament](#) and [Scottish Government](#) with responsibility for most laws specific to Scotland.



The 2011 [cabinet](#) of the [Scottish Government](#)

Scotland's [head of state](#) is the [monarch of the United Kingdom](#), currently [Queen Elizabeth II](#) (since 1952). The title *Elizabeth II* caused [controversy](#) around the time of the queen's coronation, as there had never been an *Elizabeth I* in Scotland. A legal case, [MacCormick v. Lord Advocate](#) (1953 SC 396), was taken to contest the right of the Queen to title herself *Elizabeth II* within Scotland, arguing that to do so would be a breach of Article 1 of the Treaty of Union.

The [Lord Advocate](#) won the case and it was decided that future British monarchs would be [numbered](#) according to either their English or Scottish predecessors, whichever number is higher. Hence, any future King James would be styled James VIII (since the last Scottish King James was [James VII](#) (also James II of England, etc.)) while the next King Henry would be King Henry IX throughout the UK despite the fact that there have been no Scottish kings of the name.

Scotland has partial [self-government](#) within the United Kingdom as well as representation in the UK Parliament. Executive and legislative powers have been devolved to, respectively, the [Scottish Government](#) and the Scottish Parliament at [Holyrood](#) in [Edinburgh](#). The [United Kingdom Parliament](#) retains power over a set list of areas explicitly specified in the [Scotland Act 1998](#) as [reserved matters](#), including, for example, levels of UK [taxes](#), [social security](#), [defence](#), [international relations](#) and [broadcasting](#).

The Scottish Parliament has [legislative](#) authority for all other areas relating to Scotland, as well as [limited power to vary income tax](#), a power it has yet to exercise. Former Prime Minister Gordon Brown, in a [BBC Scotland](#) interview, indicated that the Scottish Parliament could be given more tax-raising powers.

The Scottish Parliament can give legislative consent over devolved matters back to Westminster by passing a [Legislative Consent Motion](#) if United Kingdom-wide legislation is considered to be more appropriate for a certain issue. The programmes of legislation enacted by the Scottish Parliament have seen a divergence in the provision of [public services](#) compared to the rest of the United Kingdom. For instance, the costs of a university education, and care services for the elderly are free at point of use in Scotland, while fees are paid in the rest of the UK. Scotland was the first country in the UK to ban smoking in enclosed public places.



The debating chamber of the [Scottish Parliament Building](#)

The Scottish Parliament is a [unicameral legislature](#) comprising 129 [Members](#), 73 of whom represent individual [constituencies](#) and are elected on a [first past the post](#) system; 56 are elected in eight different electoral regions by the [additional member system](#), serving for a four year period. The Queen appoints one [Member of the Scottish Parliament](#), (MSP), on the nomination of the Parliament, to be [First Minister](#). Other Ministers are also appointed by the Queen on the nomination of the Parliament and together with the First Minister they make up the [Scottish Government](#), the [executive](#) arm of [government](#).

In the [2011 election](#), the [Scottish National Party](#) (SNP), which campaigns for [Scottish independence](#), won the election, winning the majority of the seats. The leader of the SNP, [Alex Salmond](#), continued as First Minister. The [Labour Party](#) continued as the largest opposition party, with the [Conservative Party](#), the [Liberal Democrats](#), and the [Green Party](#) also represented in the Parliament.

Scotland is represented in the [British House of Commons](#) by [59 MPs](#) elected from territory-based [Scottish constituencies](#). The [Scotland Office](#) represents the UK government in Scotland on reserved matters and represents Scottish interests within the UK government. The Scotland office is led by the [Secretary of State for Scotland](#), who sits in the [Cabinet of the United Kingdom](#), the current incumbent being [Michael Moore](#).

Scotland has six [MEPs](#) in the [European Union](#).

Party	MSP's	MP's	MEP's	Ideology
Scottish National Party	69	6	2	Centre-left , pro- Scottish Independence , Social Democracy
Labour Party	37	41	2	Centre-left , Democratic socialism , Trade Unionism , pro-Unionist
Conservative and Unionist Party	15	1	1	Centre-right , Conservatism , pro-Unionist
Liberal Democrats	5	11	1	Centre to Centre-left , social liberalism , Federalism , pro-Unionist
Scottish Green Party	2	0	0	Left-wing , Environmentalism , pro-Scottish Independence

Administrative subdivisions



[Glasgow](#) City Chambers viewed from George Square

Historical types subdivisions of Scotland include the [morraerdom](#), [stewartry](#), [earldom](#), [burgh](#), [parish](#), [county](#) and [regions and districts](#). The names of these areas are still sometimes used as geographical descriptors.

Modern Scotland is subdivided in various ways depending on the purpose. For [local government](#), there have been 32 [council areas](#) since 1996, whose councils are [unitary authorities](#) responsible for the provision of all local government services. [Community councils](#) are informal organisations that represent specific sub-divisions of a council area.

For the [Scottish Parliament](#), there are 73 [constituencies](#) and eight regions. For the Parliament of the United Kingdom, there are 59 [constituencies](#).

[City status in the United Kingdom](#) is determined by [letters patent](#). There are six cities in Scotland: [Aberdeen](#), [Dundee](#), [Edinburgh](#), [Glasgow](#), most recently [Inverness](#), and [Stirling](#).

Scotland within the UK

A policy of [devolution](#) had been advocated by the three main UK parties with varying enthusiasm during recent history. The late Labour leader [John Smith](#) described the revival of a Scottish parliament as the "settled will of the Scottish people". The constitutional status of Scotland is nonetheless subject to ongoing debate. In 2007, the Scottish Government established a "[National Conversation](#)" on constitutional issues, proposing a number of options such as increasing the powers of the Scottish Parliament, [federalism](#), or a referendum on [Scottish independence](#) from the United Kingdom. In rejecting the last option, the three main opposition parties in the Scottish Parliament have proposed a separate [Scottish Constitutional Commission](#) to investigate the distribution of powers between devolved Scottish and UK-wide bodies. In August 2009 the SNP [proposed a Referendum Bill](#) in order to hold a referendum on independence planned for November 2010, although because of immediate opposition from all other major parties, it was defeated. These plans have since been put on hold by the [Scottish National Party](#) until after the 2011 Scottish Parliament elections.

Law and criminal justice



[Parliament House](#), in Edinburgh, is the home of the [Court of Session](#).

Scots law has a basis derived from [Roman law](#), combining features of both uncodified [civil law](#), dating back to the [Corpus Juris Civilis](#), and [common law](#) with [medieval sources](#). The terms of the Treaty of Union with England in 1707 guaranteed the continued existence of a separate [legal system](#) in Scotland from [that of England and Wales](#). Prior to 1611, there were several regional law systems in Scotland, most notably [Udal law](#) in [Orkney](#) and [Shetland](#), based on old [Norse law](#). Various other systems derived from common [Celtic](#) or [Brehon laws](#) survived in the [Highlands](#) until the 1800s.

Scots law provides for three types of [courts](#) responsible for the administration of justice: [civil](#), [criminal](#) and [heraldic](#). The supreme civil court is the [Court of Session](#),

although civil [appeals](#) can be taken to the [Supreme Court of the United Kingdom](#) (or before 1 October 2009, the [House of Lords](#)). The [High Court of Justiciary](#) is the supreme criminal court in Scotland. The [Court of Session](#) is housed at [Parliament House](#), in Edinburgh, which was the home of the pre-Union [Parliament of Scotland](#) with the [High Court of Justiciary](#) and the Supreme Court of Appeal currently located at Lawnmarket. The [sheriff court](#) is the main criminal and civil court, hearing most of the cases. There are 49 sheriff courts throughout the country. [District courts](#) were introduced in 1975 for minor offences and small claims. The [Court of the Lord Lyon](#) regulates heraldry.

For many decades the Scots legal system was unique for a period in being the only legal system without a [parliament](#). This ended with the advent of the [Scottish Parliament](#) which legislates for Scotland. Many features within the system have been preserved. Within criminal law, the Scots legal system is unique in having three possible [verdicts](#): "[guilty](#)", "[not guilty](#)" and "[not proven](#)". Both "not guilty" and "not proven" result in an [acquittal](#) with no possibility of [retrial](#). Many laws differ between Scotland and the rest of [Britain](#), whereas many terms differ. [Manslaughter](#), in [England and Wales](#), becomes [culpable homicide](#) in Scotland, and [arson](#) becomes wilful fire-raising. Procedure also differs. Scots juries consist of fifteen, not twelve jurors as is more common in [English-speaking countries](#).

Geography and natural history



[Ben Nevis](#) from [Banavie](#).

The mainland of Scotland comprises the northern third of the land mass of the island of Great Britain, which lies off the northwest coast of [Continental Europe](#). The total area is 78,772 [km²](#) (30,414 [sq mi](#)), comparable to the size of the Czech Republic. Scotland's only land border is with England, and runs for 96 kilometres (60 mi) between the basin of the [River Tweed](#) on the east coast and the [Solway Firth](#) in the west. The Atlantic Ocean borders the west coast and the [North Sea](#) is to the east. The island of Ireland lies only 30 kilometres (19 mi) from the south-western peninsula of [Kintyre](#); [Norway](#) is 305 kilometres (190 mi) to the east and the [Faroes](#), 270 kilometres (168 mi) to the north.

The territorial extent of Scotland is generally that established by the 1237 [Treaty of York](#) between Scotland and the [Kingdom of England](#) and the 1266 [Treaty of Perth](#) between Scotland and Norway. Important exceptions include the [Isle of Man](#), which having been lost to England in the 14th century is now a [crown dependency](#) outside of the United Kingdom; the island groups [Orkney](#) and [Shetland](#), which were acquired from [Norway](#) in 1472; and [Berwick-upon-Tweed](#), lost to England in 1482. In 1174, Berwick was paid as part of the ransom of [William I of Scotland](#) to [Henry II of England](#). Berwick was sold back to Scotland by [Richard I of England](#), to raise money to pay for the [Crusades](#), but this was never honoured by the English. In 1482, the town was captured by Richard Duke of Gloucester, the future [King Richard III](#), and although not officially merged into England, England has administered the town since this date.

The geographical [centre of Scotland](#) lies a few miles from the village of [Newtonmore](#) in [Badenoch](#). Rising to 1,344 metres (4,409 ft) above sea level, Scotland's highest point is the summit of [Ben Nevis](#), in [Lochaber](#), while Scotland's longest river, the [River Tay](#), flows for a distance of 190 kilometres (118 mi).

Geology and geomorphology

The oldest rocks of Scotland are the [Lewisian gneisses](#), which were formed in the [Precambrian](#) period, up to 3,000 [Ma](#) ([million years ago](#)). They are the oldest in Europe and amongst the oldest rocks in the world.

The facts that some parts of [Scotland](#) and [Ireland](#) contain rocks very similar to those found in [Newfoundland](#) and [New Brunswick](#) and that the [Caledonian Mountains](#) of Scotland and [Norway](#) and parts of the [Appalachian Mountains](#) of North America are very similar in [structure](#) and [lithology](#) was significant in the development of the theory of [Plate tectonics](#). During the [Silurian](#) period (443–416 Ma) the continent of [Laurentia](#) gradually collided with [Baltica](#), joining Scotland to the area that would become [England](#) and Europe. The whole of Scotland was covered by ice sheets during the [Pleistocene ice ages](#) and the landscape is much affected by [glaciation](#). From a [geological](#) perspective the country has three main sub-divisions.

Highlands and islands

The [Highlands and Islands](#) lie to the north and west of the [Highland Boundary Fault](#), which runs from [Arran](#) to [Stonehaven](#). This part of Scotland largely comprises ancient rocks from the [Cambrian](#) and [Precambrian](#) which were uplifted during the later [Caledonian Orogeny](#). It is interspersed with [igneous](#) intrusions of a more recent age, the remnants of which have formed mountain massifs such as the [Cairngorms](#) and [Skye Cuillins](#).

A significant exception to the above are the fossil-bearing beds of [Old Red Sandstones](#) found principally along the [Moray Firth](#) coast. The [Highlands](#) are generally mountainous and the highest elevations in the British Isles are found here. Scotland has over 790 islands which are divided into four main groups: [Shetland](#), [Orkney](#), and the [Inner Hebrides](#) and [Outer Hebrides](#). There are numerous bodies of [freshwater](#) including [Loch Lomond](#) and [Loch Ness](#). Some parts of the coastline consist of [machair](#), a low lying dune pasture land.



Central lowlands

The [Central Lowlands](#) is a [rift valley](#) mainly comprising [Paleozoic](#) formations. Many of these sediments have economic significance for it is here that the coal and iron bearing rocks that fuelled Scotland's [industrial revolution](#) are to be found. This area has also experienced intense [volcanism](#), [Arthur's Seat](#) in [Edinburgh](#) being the remnant of a once much larger volcano. This area is relatively low-lying, although even here hills such as the [Ochils](#) and [Campsie Fells](#) are rarely far from view.

Southern uplands

The [Southern Uplands](#) are a range of hills almost 200 kilometres (124 mi) long, interspersed with broad valleys. They lie south of a second [fault line](#) (the Southern Uplands fault) that runs from [Girvan](#) to [Dunbar](#). The geological foundations largely comprise [Silurian](#) deposits laid down some 4–500 million years ago. The high point of the Southern Uplands is [Merrick](#) with an elevation of 843 m (2,766 ft). The Southern Uplands is home to the UK's highest village, [Wanlockhead](#) (430 m/1,411 ft above sea level).

Climate

The climate of Scotland is [temperate](#) and [oceanic](#), and tends to be very changeable. It is warmed by the [Gulf Stream](#) from the [Atlantic](#), and as such has much milder winters (but cooler, wetter summers) than areas on similar latitudes, for example [Labrador, Canada](#), Moscow, or the [Kamchatka Peninsula](#) on the opposite side of [Eurasia](#). However, temperatures are generally lower than in the rest of the UK, with the coldest ever UK temperature of $-27.2\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$ ($-16.96\text{ }^{\circ}\text{F}$) recorded at [Braemar](#) in the [Grampian Mountains](#), on 11 February 1895. Winter maximums average $6\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$ ($42.8\text{ }^{\circ}\text{F}$) in the lowlands, with summer maximums averaging $18\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$ ($64.4\text{ }^{\circ}\text{F}$). The highest temperature recorded was $32.9\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$ ($91.22\text{ }^{\circ}\text{F}$) at [Greycrook](#), [Scottish Borders](#) on 9 August 2003.



In general, the west of Scotland is usually warmer than the east, owing to the influence of Atlantic [ocean currents](#) and the colder surface temperatures of the [North Sea](#). [Tiree](#), in the [Inner Hebrides](#), is one of the sunniest places in the country: it had more than 300 hours of sunshine in May of 1975. Rainfall varies widely across Scotland. The western highlands of Scotland are the wettest place, with annual rainfall exceeding 3,000 mm (118.1 [in](#)). In comparison, much of lowland Scotland receives less than 800 mm (31.5 in) annually. Heavy snowfall is not common in the lowlands, but becomes more common with altitude. [Braemar](#) experiences an average of 59 snow days per year, while many coastal areas average fewer than 10 days of lying snow per annum.

Flora and fauna

[Mountain Hare](#)



Scotland's wildlife is typical of the north west of Europe, although several of the larger mammals such as the [Lynx](#), [Brown Bear](#), [Wolf](#), [Elk](#) and [Walrus](#) were hunted to extinction in historic times. There are important populations of [seals](#) and internationally significant nesting grounds for a variety of [seabirds](#) such as [Gannets](#).

The [Golden Eagle](#) is something of a national icon.



[Twinflower](#)

a species of the [Strathspey](#) pinewoods



[Scots Pine in Beinn a' Bhuirid](#)



Remnants of the native [Scots Pine](#) forest exist and within these areas the [Scottish Crossbill](#), the UK's only [endemic](#) bird species and [vertebrate](#), can be found alongside [Capercaillie](#), [Wildcat](#), [Red Squirrel](#) and [Pine Marten](#). In recent years various animals have been re-introduced, including the [White-tailed Sea Eagle](#) in 1975, the [Red Kite](#) in the 1980s, and more recently there have been experimental projects involving the [Beaver](#) and [Wild Boar](#).

On the high mountain tops species including [Ptarmigan](#), [Mountain Hare](#) and [Stoat](#) can be seen in their white colour phase during winter months.

The flora of the country is varied incorporating both [deciduous](#) and [coniferous](#) woodland and [moorland](#) and [tundra](#) species. However, large scale commercial tree planting and the management of upland moorland habitat for the grazing of sheep and commercial field sport activities impacts upon the distribution of [indigenous](#) plants and animals. The UK's tallest tree is the Stronardron [Douglas Fir](#) located in Argyll, and the [Fortingall Yew](#) may be 5,000 years old and is probably the oldest living thing in Europe. Although the number of native [vascular plants](#) is low by world standards, Scotland's substantial [bryophyte](#) flora is of global importance.

The peak for Scotland's woodlands was about 5,000 years ago, when tree cover and diversity was at its greatest extent. The 'Caledonian Forest' is a poetic name, from a Latin word meaning 'wooded heights'. We know that it was not a dense blanket of pine woodland as was once thought, although native pinewoods were an important component of this forest. Here we use the term to refer to the vast, primeval wilderness that spread across about 1.5 million hectares of the Highlands. The forest was rich and diverse. It is likely that the structure of the forest was very varied, and included a mosaic of denser woodland, open 'savannahs' and different kinds of scrub, as well as open heaths and bogs, which were an important part of the whole matrix. Among the many tree species were [Scots pine](#), [aspen](#), [birch](#), [oak](#), [rowan](#), [holly](#), [willow](#) and [alder](#).

By the time the Romans arrived, over half of our native forests had been lost. By the 18th century, woodland cover reached its all time low. The rise in sheep farming, the increased numbers of deer for sporting estates, and the practice of muirburn on grouse moors in recent centuries have all pushed the forest into further decline. Both of the World Wars took a heavy toll on the remains of our native forests. Fast-growing [introduced species](#) such as sitka spruce were used to create dense plantations which tend to support a very limited range of wildlife compared to ancient, native forests.

Now only around [1%](#) of our native pinewoods remain, while many other habitats have been degraded or lost.

Economy and infrastructure



A [drilling rig](#) located in the [North Sea](#)

Scotland has a western style [open mixed economy](#) which is closely linked with that of the rest of Europe and the wider world. Traditionally, the Scottish economy has been dominated by [heavy industry](#) underpinned by the [shipbuilding](#) in [Glasgow](#), [coal mining](#) and [steel industries](#). Petroleum related industries associated with the extraction of [North Sea oil](#) have also been important employers from the 1970s, especially in the north east of Scotland.

[De-industrialisation](#) during the 1970s and 1980s saw a shift from a manufacturing focus towards a more [service-oriented](#) economy. [Edinburgh](#) is the financial services centre of Scotland and the sixth largest financial centre in Europe in terms of funds under management, with many large finance firms based there, including: [Lloyds Banking Group](#) (owners of the [Halifax Bank of Scotland](#)); the Government owned [Royal Bank of Scotland](#) and [Standard Life](#).



[Pacific Quay](#) on the [River Clyde](#)

In 2005, total Scottish [exports](#) (excluding intra-UK trade) were provisionally estimated to be £17.5 billion, of which 70% (£12.2 billion) were attributable to manufacturing. Scotland's primary exports include [whisky](#), electronics and financial services. The United States, Netherlands, Germany, France and Spain constitute the country's major export markets. In 2006, the [Gross Domestic Product](#) (GDP) of Scotland (excluding oil and gas production from Scottish waters) was just over £86 billion, giving a per capita GDP of £16,900.

Tourism is widely recognised as a key contributor to the Scottish economy. A briefing published in 2002 by the Scottish Parliament Information Centre, (SPICe), for the Scottish Parliament's Enterprise and Life Long Learning Committee, stated that tourism accounted for up to 5% of GDP and 7.5% of employment.

As of May 2009 the [unemployment](#) rate in Scotland stood at 6.6%— slightly lower than the UK average and lower than that of the majority of EU countries.

The most recent government figures (for 2006/7) suggest that Scotland would be in budget surplus to the tune of more than £800m if it received its geographical share of North Sea revenues. The net fiscal balance, which is the budget balance plus capital investment, reported a deficit of £2.7 billion (2.1% of GDP) including Scotland's full geographical share of North Sea revenue, or a £10.2bn deficit if the North Sea share is excluded.

Currency: Although the [Bank of England](#) is the [central bank](#) for the UK, three Scottish [clearing banks](#) still issue their own [Sterling banknotes](#): the [Bank of Scotland](#); the [Royal Bank of Scotland](#); and the [Clydesdale Bank](#). The current value of the Scottish banknotes in circulation is £1.5 billion.

Transport



A [Loganair Twin Otter](#) at [Barra Airport](#), the only airport worldwide using a beach runway for scheduled services

Scotland has five main [international airports](#) ([Glasgow International](#), [Edinburgh](#), [Aberdeen](#), [Glasgow Prestwick](#) and [Inverness](#)) which together serve 150 international destinations with a wide variety of scheduled and [chartered flights](#). [BAA](#) operates three airports, (Aberdeen, Edinburgh and Glasgow International), and [Highland and Islands Airports](#) operates 11 regional airports, (including Inverness), which serve the more remote locations of Scotland. [Infratil](#) operates Glasgow Prestwick.

The Scottish [motorways](#) and major [trunk roads](#) are managed by [Transport Scotland](#). The rest of the road network is managed by the [Scottish local authorities](#) in each of their areas.

Regular [ferry](#) services operate between the Scottish mainland and [island](#) communities. These services are mostly run by [Caledonian MacBrayne](#), but some are operated by local councils. Other ferry routes, served by multiple companies, connect to [Northern Ireland](#), [Belgium](#), [Norway](#), the [Faroe Islands](#) and also [Iceland](#).



The [Scottish Government](#) maintains overall responsibility for rail strategy and funding in Scotland. Scotland's rail network has around 340 railway stations and 3,000 kilometres of track with over 62 million passenger journeys made each year. In Glasgow there is a small integrated subway system which has been in existence since 1896. There are currently 15 stations and there is a daily ridership of just under 40,000. The East Coast Main Line includes that section of the network which crosses the [Firth of Forth](#) via the [Forth Bridge](#). Completed in 1890, this [cantilever bridge](#) has been described as

"the one internationally recognised Scottish landmark".

Demography



[Bi-lingual](#) road signs are becoming increasingly common throughout the Scottish Highlands.

The population of Scotland in the 2001 Census was 5,062,011. This has risen to 5,194,000 according to June 2009 estimates. This would make Scotland the 113th largest [country by population](#) if it were a [sovereign state](#). Although [Edinburgh](#) is the capital of Scotland it is not the largest city. With a population of just over 584,000, this honour falls to [Glasgow](#). The [Greater Glasgow](#) conurbation, with a population of almost 1.2 million, is home to nearly a quarter of Scotland's population.

The [Central Belt](#) is where most of the main towns and cities are located. Glasgow is to the west, while [Edinburgh](#) and [Dundee](#) lie on the east coast. Scotland's only major city outside

the Central Belt is [Aberdeen](#), on the east coast to the north. The Highlands are sparsely populated, although the city of [Inverness](#) has experienced rapid growth in recent years.

In general only the more accessible and larger islands retain human populations, and fewer than 90 are currently inhabited. The Southern Uplands are essentially rural in nature and dominated by agriculture and forestry. Because of housing problems in Glasgow and Edinburgh, five [new towns](#) were created between 1947 and 1966. They are [East Kilbride](#), [Glenrothes](#), [Livingston](#), [Cumbernauld](#), and [Irvine](#).

Because of immigration since World War II, Glasgow, Edinburgh, and Dundee have small South Asian communities. Since the recent [Enlargement of the European Union](#) there has been an increased number of people from [Central](#) and [Eastern Europe](#) moving to Scotland, and it is estimated that between 40,000 and 50,000 [Poles](#) are now living in the country. As of 2001, there are 16,310 [ethnic Chinese](#) residing in Scotland. The ethnic groups within Scotland are as follows: White, 97.99%; South Asian, 1.09%; Black, 0.16%; Mixed, 0.25%; Chinese, 0.32% and Other, 0.19%.

Scotland has three officially recognised languages: English, [Scots](#), and [Scottish Gaelic](#). Almost all Scots speak [Scottish Standard English](#), and in 1996, the [General Register Office for Scotland](#) estimated that 30% of the population are [fluent](#) in [Scots](#). Gaelic is mostly spoken in the [Western Isles](#), where a large number of people still speak it; however, nationally its use is confined to just 1% of the population. The number of Gaelic speakers in Scotland dropped from 250,000 – 7% of the population – in 1881 to 60,000 today.

There are many more people with Scottish ancestry living abroad than the total population of Scotland. In the 2000 Census, 9.2 million Americans self-reported some degree of [Scottish](#) descent. Ulster's Protestant population is mainly of lowland Scottish descent, and it is estimated that there are more than 27 million descendants of the [Scots-Irish](#) migration now living in the U.S. In Canada, the [Scottish-Canadian](#) community accounts for 4.7 million people. About 20% of the original European settler population of New Zealand came from Scotland.



Education

[Gilbert Scott Building](#), [University of Glasgow](#)

The Scottish education system has always remained distinct from education in the rest of United Kingdom, with a characteristic emphasis on a [broad education](#). Scotland was the first country since [Sparta](#) in [classical Greece](#) to implement a system of general [public education](#). Schooling was made compulsory for the first time in Scotland with the [Education Act of 1496](#), then, in 1561, the [Church of Scotland](#) set out a national programme for spiritual reform, including a school in every [parish](#). Education continued to be a matter for

the church rather than the state until the [Education Act \(1872\)](#).

The "[Curriculum for Excellence](#)" provides the curricular framework for children and young people from age 3 to 18. All 3- and 4-year-old children in Scotland are entitled to a free [nursery](#) place. Formal [primary education](#) begins at approximately 5 years old and lasts for 7 years (P1–P7); Today, children in Scotland study [Standard Grades](#), or more recently [Intermediate](#) qualifications between the ages of 14 and 16. The school leaving age is 16, after which students may choose to remain at school and study for [Access](#), [Intermediate](#) or [Higher Grade](#) and [Advanced Higher](#) qualifications.

There are 15 [Scottish universities](#), some of which are amongst the [oldest in the world](#). These include the [University of St Andrews](#), the [University of Glasgow](#), the [University of Aberdeen](#), the [University of Edinburgh](#), the [Heriot-Watt University](#), and the [University of Dundee](#) – many of which are ranked amongst the best in the UK. The country produces 1% of the world's [published research](#) with less than 0.1% of the world's population, and higher education institutions account for nine per cent of Scotland's service sector exports. Scotland's University Courts are the only bodies within Scotland where students can be awarded Degrees.

Religion

[Iona Abbey](#) an early centre of Scottish Christianity

Just over two-thirds (67%) of the Scottish population reported having a religion in 2001 with Christianity representing all but 2% of these. 28% of the population reported having no religious adherence.



Since the [Scottish Reformation](#) of 1560, the [national church](#) (the [Church of Scotland](#), also known as [The Kirk](#)) has been [Protestant](#) and [Reformed](#) in theology. Since 1689 it has had a [Presbyterian](#) system of church government, and enjoys independence from the state. About 12% of the population are currently members of the Church of Scotland, with 40% claiming affinity. The Church operates a territorial [parish](#) structure, with every community in Scotland having a local congregation.

Scotland also has a significant [Roman Catholic](#) population, 19% claiming that faith, particularly in the west. After the Reformation, [Roman Catholicism in Scotland](#) continued in the [Highlands](#) and some western islands like [Uist](#) and [Barra](#), and was strengthened during the 19th century by [immigration](#) from Ireland.

Other Christian denominations in Scotland include the [Free Church of Scotland](#), various other Presbyterian offshoots, and the [Scottish Episcopal Church](#).

[Islam](#) is the largest non-Christian religion (estimated at around 40,000, which is less than 0.9% of the population), and there are also significant [Jewish](#), [Hindu](#) and [Sikh](#) communities, especially in Glasgow. The [Samyé Ling](#) monastery near [Eskdalemuir](#), which celebrated its 40th anniversary in 2007, includes the largest [Buddhist](#) temple in western Europe.

Health care

[Healthcare in Scotland](#) is mainly provided by [NHS Scotland](#), Scotland's public health care system. The service was founded by the [National Health Service \(Scotland\) Act 1947](#) (later repealed by the National Health Service (Scotland) Act 1978) that took effect on 5 July 1948 to coincide with the launch of the NHS in England and Wales. However, even prior to 1948, half of Scotland's landmass was already covered by state funded health care, provided by the [Highlands and Islands Medical Service](#).

As at September 2009, NHS Scotland employed 168,976 staff including 68,681 nurses and midwives. In addition, there were also 16,256 medical staff (including GP's), 5,002 dental staff (including dental support) and 11,777 [allied health profession](#) staff. The [Cabinet Secretary for Health and Well Being](#) is responsible to the Scottish Parliament for the work of NHS Scotland.

Military



Soldiers of the five regular battalions of the [Royal Regiment of Scotland](#)

Although Scotland has a long military tradition that predates the [Treaty of Union](#) with England, its [armed forces](#) now form part of the [British Armed Forces](#), with the notable exception of the [Atholl Highlanders](#), Europe's only legal private army. In 2006, the infantry [regiments](#) of the [Scottish Division](#) were amalgamated to form the [Royal Regiment of Scotland](#). Other distinctively Scottish regiments in the [British Army](#) include the [Scots Guards](#), the [Royal Scots Dragoon Guards](#) and the [Scottish Transport Regiment](#), a Territorial Army Regiment of the [Royal Logistic Corps](#).

Because of their [topography](#) and perceived remoteness, parts of Scotland have housed many sensitive defence establishments, with mixed public feelings. Between 1960 and 1991, the [Holy Loch](#) was a base for the U.S. fleet of [Polaris ballistic missile submarines](#). Today, Her Majesty's Naval Base [Clyde](#), 25 miles (40 km) west of Glasgow, is the base for the four [Trident](#)-armed [Vanguard class ballistic missile submarines](#) that comprise the [UK's nuclear deterrent](#). [Scapa Flow](#) was the major [Fleet](#) base for the [Royal Navy](#) until 1956.

Two frontline [Royal Air Force](#) bases are also located in Scotland. These are [RAF Leuchars](#) and [RAF Lossiemouth](#), the last of which is the most northerly air defence [fighter](#) base in the United Kingdom. A third, [RAF Kinloss](#) will be closed as an RAF unit in 2013-14.

The only open-air live [depleted uranium](#) weapons test range in the British Isles is located near [Dundrennan](#). As a result, over 7,000 radioactive munitions lie on the seabed of the [Solway Firth](#).

Culture



[Scottish music](#) is a significant aspect of the nation's culture, with both traditional and modern influences. A famous traditional Scottish instrument is the [Great Highland Bagpipe](#), a wind instrument consisting of three drones and a melody pipe (called the chanter), which are fed continuously by a reservoir of air in a bag. [Bagpipe bands](#), featuring bagpipes and various types of drums, and showcasing Scottish music styles while creating new ones, have spread throughout the world. The [clàrsach](#) (harp), [fiddle](#) and [accordion](#) are also traditional Scottish instruments, the latter two heavily featured in [Scottish country dance](#) bands. Today, there are many successful Scottish bands and individual artists in varying styles.



[Scottish literature](#) includes text written in English, [Scottish Gaelic](#), [Scots](#), French, and [Latin](#). The poet and songwriter [Robert Burns](#) wrote in the [Scots language](#), although much of his writing is also in English and in a "light" Scots dialect which is more accessible to a wider audience. Similarly, the writings of [Sir Walter Scott](#) and [Sir Arthur Conan Doyle](#) were internationally successful during the 19th and early 20th Centuries.

The [National Library of Scotland](#)

[J. M. Barrie](#) introduced the movement known as the "[Kailyard school](#)" at the end of the 19th century, which brought elements of [fantasy](#) and [folklore](#) back into fashion. This tradition has been viewed as a major stumbling block for Scottish literature, as it focused on an idealised, pastoral picture of Scottish culture. Some modern novelists, such as [Irvine Welsh](#) (of [Trainspotting](#) fame), write in a distinctly [Scottish English](#) that reflects the harsher realities of contemporary life. More recently, author [J.K. Rowling](#) has become one of the most popular authors in the world (and one of the wealthiest) through her [Harry Potter](#) series, which she began writing from a coffee-shop in Edinburgh.

Scottish theatre has for many years played an important role in Scottish society, from the music hall variety of [Sir Harry Lauder](#) and his contemporaries to the more serious plays put on at the [Citizens Theatre](#) in Glasgow and many other theatres throughout Scotland.

The national broadcaster is [BBC Scotland](#) ([BBC Alba](#) in Gaelic), a constituent part of the [British Broadcasting Corporation](#), the publicly funded broadcaster of the United Kingdom. It runs two national [television stations](#) and the national radio stations, [BBC Radio Scotland](#) and [BBC Radio nan Gaidheal](#), amongst others. The main Scottish commercial television station is [STV](#). National [newspapers](#) such as the [Daily Record](#), [The Herald](#), and [The Scotsman](#) are all produced in Scotland. Important regional dailies include the [Evening News](#) in Edinburgh, [The Courier](#) in Dundee in the east, and [The Press and Journal](#) serving Aberdeen and the north. Scotland is represented at the [Celtic Media Festival](#), which showcases film and television from the Celtic countries. Scottish entrants have won many awards since the festival began in 1980.



[Festival Interceltique de Lorient](#)

As one of the [Celtic nations](#), Scotland and Scottish culture is represented at interceltic events at home and over the world. Scotland hosts several music festivals including [Celtic Connections](#) (Glasgow), and the [Hebridean Celtic Festival](#) (Stornoway). Festivals celebrating Celtic culture, such as [Festival Interceltique de Lorient](#) ([Brittany](#)), the [Pan Celtic Festival](#) ([Ireland](#)), and the National Celtic Festival ([Portarlington](#), [Australia](#)), feature elements of Scottish culture such as language, music and dance.

Sport

[Sport](#) is an important element in Scottish culture, with the country hosting many of its own national sporting competitions. It enjoys independent representation at many international sporting events including the [FIFA World Cup](#), the [Rugby Union World Cup](#), the [Rugby League World Cup](#), the [Cricket World Cup](#) and the [Commonwealth Games](#), but not at the Olympic Games where Scottish athletes are part of the [Great Britain team](#). Scotland has its own national [governing bodies](#), such as the [Scottish Football Association](#) (the second oldest national football association in the world) and the [Scottish Rugby Union](#). Variations of football have been played in Scotland for centuries with the earliest reference dating back to 1424. [Association football](#) is now the most popular sport and the [Scottish Cup](#) is the world's oldest national trophy.

Scotland contested the first ever international football game in 1872, a 0-0 draw against England. The match took place at [Hamilton Crescent](#), Glasgow, home of the [West of Scotland Cricket Club](#). Scottish clubs have been successful in European competitions with [Celtic](#) winning the [European Cup](#) in 1967, [Rangers](#) and [Aberdeen](#) winning the [UEFA Cup Winners' Cup](#) in 1972 and 1983 respectively, and [Aberdeen](#) also winning the [UEFA Super Cup](#) in 1983. [Dundee United](#) has also made it to a European final, reaching the [UEFA Cup Final](#) in 1987, but losing on aggregate 2-1.



The [Old Course at St Andrews](#). The [Fife](#) town of [St. Andrews](#) is known internationally as the *Home of Golf* and to many golfers the [Old Course](#), an ancient [links](#) course dating to before 1574, is considered to be a site of pilgrimage. There are many other famous [golf courses in Scotland](#), including [Carnoustie](#), [Gleneagles](#), [Muirfield](#), and [Royal Troon](#).

Other distinctive features of the national sporting culture include the [Highland games](#), [curling](#) and [Shinty](#), which, given its arrival with the Gaelic language and the original Scottish culture from

[Antrim](#), can claim to be Scotland's national sport. Scotland played host to the Commonwealth Games in [1970](#) and [1986](#), and will do so again in [2014](#) with [Glasgow](#) the host city.



National symbols

The [thistle](#), Scotland's [Floral emblem](#).

The national [flag of Scotland](#), known as the Saltire or St. Andrew's Cross, dates (at least in legend) from the 9th century, and is thus the oldest national [flag](#) still in use. Since 1606 the Saltire has also formed part of the design of the [Union Flag](#). There are numerous other symbols and symbolic artefacts, both official and unofficial, including the [thistle](#), the nation's [floral emblem](#), 6 April 1320 statement of political independence the [Declaration of Arbroath](#), the textile pattern [tartan](#) that often signifies a particular [Scottish clan](#), and the [Lion Rampant](#) flag. The Act of 1747 prohibiting the wearing of tartans was repealed in 1782.

Although there is no official [National anthem of Scotland](#), [Flower of Scotland](#) is played at events such as football and rugby matches involving the Scotland national teams and as of 2010 is also played at the [Commonwealth Games](#) after it was voted the overwhelming favourite by participating Scottish athletes. Other less popular candidates for the National Anthem of Scotland include [Scotland the Brave](#), [Highland Cathedral](#), [Scots Wha Hae](#) and [A Man's A Man for A' That](#).

[St Andrew's Day](#), 30 November, is the [national day](#), although [Burns' Night](#) tends to be more widely observed, particularly outside Scotland.

Scott, Sir Walter



Sir Walter Scott, 1st Baronet (15 August 1771 – 21 September 1832) was a Scottish historical novelist, playwright, and poet, popular throughout much of the world during his time.

Scott was the first English-language author to have a truly international career in his lifetime, with many contemporary readers in Europe, Australia, and North America. His novels and poetry are still read, and many of his works remain classics of both English-language literature and of [Scottish literature](#). Famous titles include [Ivanhoe](#), [Rob Roy](#), [The Lady of the Lake](#), [Waverley](#), [The Heart of Midlothian](#) and [The Bride of Lammermoor](#).

Scott's first success was his poetry. Since childhood, he had been fascinated by stories in the oral tradition of the Scottish Borders. This drew him to explore the writing of prose. Hitherto, the novel was accorded lower (and often scandalous) social value compared to the epic poetry that had brought him public acclaim. In an innovative and astute action, he wrote and published his first novel, [Waverley](#), under the guise of anonymity. It was a tale of the [Jacobite rising](#) of 1745 in the [Kingdom of Great Britain](#). Its English protagonist was Edward Waverley, by his Tory upbringing sympathetic to the [Jacobite](#) cause. Becoming enmeshed in events, however, he eventually chooses [Hanoverian](#) respectability. There followed a succession of novels over the next five years, each with a Scottish historical setting. Mindful of his reputation as a poet, Scott maintained the anonymity he had begun with [Waverley](#), always publishing the novels under the name Author of Waverley or attributed as "Tales of..." with no author. Even when it was clear that there would be no harm in coming out into the open, he maintained the façade, apparently out of a sense of fun. During this time the nickname The Wizard of the North was popularly applied to the mysterious best-selling writer. His identity as the author of the novels was widely rumoured, and in 1815 Scott was given the honour of dining with [George, Prince Regent](#), who wanted to meet "the author of Waverley".

In 1819 [Ivanhoe](#), a historical romance set in 12th-century England, marked a move away from a focus on the history and society of Scotland. Ivanhoe features a sympathetic Jewish character named Rebecca, considered by many critics to be the book's real heroine. This was remarkable at a time when the struggle for the [Emancipation of the Jews in England](#) was gathering momentum, and arguably reflects Scott's deep-seated sense of natural and humanistic justice. It too was a success, and he wrote several others along similar lines.

Scott wrote [The Bride of Lammermoor](#) based on a true story of two lovers, in the setting of the [Lammermuir Hills](#). In the novel, Lucie Ashton and Edgar Ravenswood exchange vows, but Lucie's mother discovers that Edgar is an enemy of their family. She intervenes and forces her daughter to marry Sir Arthur Bucklaw, who has just inherited a large sum of money on the death of his aunt. On their wedding night, Lucie stabs the bridegroom, succumbs to insanity, and dies.



His fame grew as his explorations and interpretations of Scottish history and society captured popular imagination. Impressed by this, the Prince Regent (the future George IV) gave Scott permission to search for the fabled but long-lost Honours (Crown Jewels) of Scotland, which had last been used to crown Charles II and during the years of the Protectorate under Cromwell had been squirreled away. In 1818, Scott and a small team of military men unearthed the honours from the depths of Edinburgh Castle. A grateful Prince Regent granted Scott the title of baronet. Later, after George's accession to the throne, the city government of Edinburgh invited Scott, at the King's behest, to stage-manage the King's entry into Edinburgh. With only three weeks for planning and execution, Scott created a spectacular and comprehensive pageant, designed not only to

impress the King, but also in some way to heal the rifts that had previously destabilised Scots society. He used the event to contribute to the drawing of a line under an old world that pitched his homeland into regular bouts of bloody strife. He, along with his 'production team', mounted what in modern days could be termed a PR event, in which the (rather tubby) King was dressed in tartan, and was greeted by his people, many of whom were also dressed in similar tartan ceremonial dress. This form of dress, previously proscribed after the 1745 rebellion against the English, subsequently became one of the seminal, potent and ubiquitous symbols of Scottish identity.

Much of Scott's autograph work shows an almost stream-of-consciousness approach to writing. He included little in the way of punctuation in his drafts, leaving such details to the printers to supply.

When Scott was a boy, he sometimes travelled with his father from [Selkirk](#) to [Melrose](#) in the [Border Country](#) where some of his novels are set. At a certain spot the old gentleman would stop the carriage and take his son to a stone on the site of the Battle of [Melrose](#) (1526). Not far away was a little farm called Cartleyhole, and this Scott eventually purchased. The farmhouse developed into a wonderful home that has been likened to a fairy palace. Through windows enriched with the insignia of heraldry the sun shone on suits of armour, trophies of the chase, a library of over 9,000 volumes, fine furniture, and still finer pictures. Panelling of oak and cedar and carved ceilings relieved by coats of arms in their correct colours added to the beauty of the house. It is estimated that the building cost him over £25,000. More land was purchased until Scott owned nearly 1,000 acres (4.0 km²). A neighbouring Roman road with a ford used in olden days by the abbots of Melrose suggested the name of Abbotsford. Although Scott died at Abbotsford, he was buried in [Dryburgh Abbey](#), where nearby there is a large statue of [William Wallace](#), one of Scotland's many romanticised historical figures.

Shotts

Shotts is a small rural [town](#) in [North Lanarkshire, Scotland](#). It is located almost halfway between [Glasgow](#) (21 miles) and [Edinburgh](#) (29 miles). As of the 2001 [census](#), the population was 8,235. A local story has Shotts being named after the [legendary giant Bertram de Shotts](#), though [toponymists](#) give the [Anglo-Saxon](#) derived 'scoets' (steep slopes) as the real source of the name.

Bertram de Shotts is known locally as a legendary [Giant](#) that roamed the then village of [Shotts](#) in the 15th Century. [Shotts](#) was then a dreary moorland place on the [Great Road of the Shire](#). The road was an important route for tradesman carrying their wares around [Scotland](#). Bertram de Shotts habitually savaged packmen and peddlers for treasure carried along the Great Road. Such was the menace of Bertram de Shotts, King [James IV of Scotland](#) ordered his death. Bertram de Shotts was probably in fact seven or eight feet high, yet nonetheless, his presence merited Giant status. The village where Bertram lived was more probably a village near Shotts now called [Salsburgh](#). A street with no houses in Salsburgh is called Bertram Drive. Locals know one of Bertram's hide-outs as The Giant's Bath.

A gripping tale is told how a young man, namely Willielmo De Muirhead, 1st Laird of Muirhead, killed the Giant. With cunning patience he ambushed Bertram de Shotts, immobilising him by slicing both his hamstrings as he lay down to drink at [Kate's Well](#). Disorientated, Bertram de Shotts was then decapitated in an unpleasant death. A proud, and now wealthy, De Muirhead then carried the blooded head to the King and was rewarded with a 'Hawk's Flight' of land. This land subsequently became Muirhead's Lauchope estate. The Muirheads were one of the oldest families in [Lanarkshire](#), with lands (probably around the Hirst) as far back as [King William I](#) (c. 1165).

A relic of Bertram's exploits is still to be seen in one of his hide-outs, [Law's Castle](#), known to old residents as the Giant's Cup and Saucer (or Adam's and Eve's Cup and Saucer). Huge stones they are, standing sentinel in a desolate moorland bowl, in an unutterable silence, brooding and age old.



Shotts was known for its [mining](#) and [ironworks](#). In the years leading up to [World War II](#) there were 22 coal mines in the area, but the last of these (Northfield Colliery) closed in the 1960s.



Shotts is the home of the former [world champion pipe band](#), the House of Edgar [Shotts and Dykehead Pipe Band](#). The Shotts & Dykehead Caledonia Pipe Band was formed in 1910 by Pipe Major Dugald MacFarlane, initially practicing in his kitchen. For the next four years, dedicated fundraising efforts allowed the band to purchase its first uniform with kilts of the McKenzie tartan. Entering many competitions between 1914 and 1929 left the band ultimately unsuccessful, until Pipe Major Tom McAllister took the lead role.



Seemingly moving from success to success, the band went through a five year rebuilding period and claimed the grade two title in 1935. This earned their promotion to grade one, and after winning in their inaugural appearance in the British Championship, a decade of fierce competition led to Shotts & Dykehead winning the World's grade one title in 1948.

After leading another victory in 1952, McAllister retired in 1954 before his 60th birthday, passing the position to his son, John Kerr MacAllister. With combined efforts from Drum Major Alex Duthart, the band went on to win four consecutive world titles, from 1957 to 1960, in addition to winning the 'grand slam' - Scottish, British, European and Cowal championships - all in 1959.

The following decade marked much success for Shotts & Dykehead, winning the world championships in 1970, 1973, 1974 and 1980, a tribute to the reconstruction efforts of the previous band leaders.

Before the 1987 season began, Pipe Major Robert Mathieson and Drum Sergeant Jim Kilpatrick (MBE), both past members of the band, took the leading roles, asserting their desire to return the band to its former glory. Success soon followed with world championship wins in 1994, 1997, and 2000. Following the band's 2002 season a sponsorship deal was minted with tartan mill The House of Edgar. With secure funding and a new set of uniforms, the band went on to conquer the 2003 and 2005 world championships.

The band reached its centenary year in 2010 and celebrated with an exhibition at the College of Piping in Glasgow.



Smith, Adam



Adam Smith ([baptised](#) 16 June 1723 – 17 July 1790 ([OS](#): 5 June 1723 – 17 July 1790)) was a Scottish [social philosopher](#) and a pioneer of [political economy](#). One of the key figures of the [Scottish Enlightenment](#), Smith is the author of [The Theory of Moral Sentiments](#) and [An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations](#). The latter, usually abbreviated as *The Wealth of Nations*, is considered his [magnum opus](#) and the first modern work of [economics](#). It earned him an enormous reputation and would become one of the most influential works on economics ever published. Smith is widely cited as the father of modern economics and [capitalism](#).

Smith studied [social philosophy](#) at the [University of Glasgow](#) and the [University of Oxford](#). After graduating, he delivered a successful series of public lectures at [Edinburgh](#), leading him to collaborate with [David Hume](#) during the [Scottish Enlightenment](#). Smith obtained a professorship at [Glasgow](#) teaching moral philosophy, and during this time he wrote and published *The Theory of Moral Sentiments*. In his later life, he took a tutoring position that allowed him to travel throughout Europe, where he met other intellectual leaders of his day. Smith then returned home and spent the next ten years writing *The Wealth of Nations*, publishing it in 1776. He died in 1790 at the age of 67.

The Wealth of Nations

There is a fundamental dissent between classical and neoclassical economists about the central message of Smith's most influential work: *An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations*. Neoclassical economists emphasise Smith's [invisible hand](#), a concept mentioned in the middle of his work – book IV, chapter II – and classical economists believe that Smith stated his programme how to promote the "Wealth of Nations" in the first sentences.

Smith used the term "[the invisible hand](#)" in "History of Astronomy" referring to "the invisible hand of Jupiter" and twice – each time with a different meaning – the term "[an invisible hand](#)": in [The Theory of Moral Sentiments](#) (1759) and in *The Wealth of Nations* (1776). This last statement about "an invisible hand" has been interpreted as "the invisible hand" in numerous ways. It is therefore important to read the original:

“As every individual, therefore, endeavours as much as he can both to employ his capital in the support of domestic industry, and so to direct that industry that its produce may be of the greatest value; every individual necessarily labours to render the annual revenue of the society as great as he can. He generally, indeed, **neither intends to promote the public interest, nor knows how much he is promoting it.** By preferring the support of domestic to that of foreign industry, he intends only his own security; and by directing that industry in such a manner as its produce may be of the greatest value, **he intends only his own gain, and he is in this, as in many other cases, led by an invisible hand to promote an end which was no part of his intention.** Nor is it always the worse for the society that it was no part of it. **By pursuing his own interest he frequently promotes that of the society more effectually than when he really intends to promote it.** I have never known much good done by those who affected to trade for the public good.” (emphasis added).

Those who regard that statement as Smith's central message also quote frequently Smith's dictum:

“It is not from the benevolence of the butcher, the brewer, or the baker, that we expect our dinner, but from their regard to their own interest. We address ourselves, not to their humanity but to their self-love, and never talk to them of our own necessities but of their advantages.”

Smith's statement about the benefits of "an invisible hand" is certainly meant to answer [Mandeville's](#) contention that "Private Vices ... may be turned into Public Benefits". It shows Smith's belief that when an individual pursues his self-interest, he indirectly promotes the good of society. Self-interested competition in the free market, he argued, would tend to benefit society as a whole by keeping prices low, while still building in an incentive for a wide variety of goods and services. Nevertheless, he was wary of businessmen and warned of their "conspiracy against the public or in some other contrivance to raise prices." Again and again, Smith warned of the collusive nature of business interests, which may form cabals or [monopolies](#), fixing the highest price "which can be squeezed out of the buyers". Smith also warned that a true laissez-faire economy would quickly become a conspiracy of businesses and industry against consumers, with the former scheming to influence politics and legislation. Smith states that the interest of manufacturers and merchants "...in any particular branch of trade or manufactures, is always in some respects different from, and even opposite to, that of the public...The proposal of any new law or regulation of commerce which comes from this order, ought always to be listened to with great precaution, and ought never be adopted till after having been long and carefully examined, not only with the most scrupulous, but with the most suspicious attention."

The neoclassical interest in Smith's statement about "an invisible hand" originates in the possibility to see it as a precursor of [neoclassical economics](#) and its [General Equilibrium](#) concept. [Samuelson's](#) "Economics" refers 6 times to Smith's "invisible hand". To emphasize this relation, Samuelson quotes Smith's "invisible hand" statement putting "general interest" where Smith wrote "public interest". Samuelson concluded: "Smith was unable to prove the essence of his invisible-hand doctrine. Indeed, until the 1940s no one knew how to prove, even to state properly, the kernel of truth in this proposition about perfectly competitive market." And it was then when neoclassical economics was revived in Chicago from oblivion and Samuelson entered the scene.

Stirling (Gaelic: *Sruighlea*, Scots: *Stirlin*).

Once the Capital of Scotland, Stirling boasts a Great Hall (restored in 1999) and Renaissance palace (under restoration) within the Castle that rivalled any building in Europe at the time. Stirling also has its medieval parish church, [The Church of the Holy Rude](#), where King James VI was crowned King of Scots on 29 July 1567. The Holy Rude still functions as living church with a service every Sunday.

Stirling is a centre for local government, higher education, retail, and light industry. Its population in 2008 was 33,710, for Stirling itself, the wider urban area including [Bridge of Allan](#) and [Bannockburn](#) has a population of 45,750. This makes it the smallest city in Scotland: indeed it is smaller than many of Scotland's [larger towns](#).

One of the principal royal strongholds of the [Kingdom of Scotland](#), Stirling was created a [Royal burgh](#) by [King David I](#) in 1130, which it remained until 1975, when the county of [Stirlingshire](#) was absorbed into [Central Region](#). In 2002, as part of [Queen Elizabeth II's Golden Jubilee](#), Stirling was granted [city status](#).



[Stirling Castle](#) (southwest aspect). Stirling was originally a [Stone Age](#) settlement as shown by the Randolphfield standing stones and Kings Park prehistoric carvings that can still be found south of the town. The city has been strategically significant since at least the [Roman occupation of Britain](#), due to its naturally defensible [crag and tail](#) hill (latterly the site of [Stirling Castle](#)), and its commanding position at the foot of the [Ochil Hills](#) on the border between the [Lowlands](#) and [Highlands](#), at the lowest crossing point of the [River Forth](#). It remained the river's lowest crossing until the construction of the [Kincardine Bridge](#) further downstream in the 1930s. It is supposed that Stirling is the fortress of *Iuddeu* or *Urbs Giudi* where [Oswiu of Northumbria](#) was besieged by [Penda of Mercia](#) in 655, as recorded in [Bede](#) and contemporary annals.



A [ford](#), and later [bridge](#), of the River Forth at Stirling brought wealth and strategic influence, as did its port. The town was chartered as a royal burgh by [King David](#) in the 12th century, with charters later reaffirmed by later monarchs (the town then referred to as **Strivelyn**). Major battles during the [Wars of Scottish Independence](#) took place at the [Stirling Bridge](#) in 1297 and at the nearby village of [Bannockburn](#) in 1314 involving [William Wallace](#) and [Robert the Bruce](#) respectively. There were also several [Sieges of Stirling Castle](#) in the conflict, notably in 1304.



The [Wallace Monument](#)

The origin of the name Stirling is uncertain, but folk etymology suggests that it originates in either a Scots or Gaelic term meaning the place of battle, struggle or strife. Other sources suggest that it originates in a [Brythonic](#) name meaning "dwelling place of Melyn". The town has two [Latin](#) mottoes, which appeared on the earliest burgh seal of which an impression of 1296 is on record:

Hic Armis Bruti Scoti Stant Hic Cruce Tuti (The Britons stand by force of arms, The Scots are by this cross preserved from harms) and Continet Hoc in Se Nemus et Castrum Strivilinse (The Castle and Wood of Stirling town are in the compass of this seal set down.)

Standing near the castle, the [Church of the Holy Rude](#) is one of the town's most historically important buildings. Founded in 1129 it is the second oldest building in the city after Stirling castle. It was rebuilt in the 15th century after Stirling suffered a catastrophic fire in 1405, and is reputed to be the only surviving church in the United Kingdom apart from [Westminster Abbey](#) to have held a coronation. On 29 July 1567 the infant son of [Mary, Queen of Scots](#), was crowned [James VI of Scotland](#) here. Musket shot marks that may come from [Cromwell's](#) troops during the [Wars of the Three Kingdoms](#) are clearly visible on the tower and apse. Another important historical religious site in the area is the ruins of [Cambuskenneth Abbey](#), the resting place of [King James III of Scotland](#) and his queen, [Margaret of Denmark](#). During the Wars of the Three Kingdoms, the [Battle of Stirling](#) also took place in the centre of Stirling on 12 September 1648.

Stirling is also famous for its many hauntings, like the Green Lady of the Castle, seen by many a Soldier and "The Settle Inn" near the Castle which is one of the most haunted places in Scotland. Other haunted pubs include "The Golden Lion" and "[The Albion Bar](#)" - named after the local football team Stirling Albion.

Wallace, William



Born: about 1270, [Elderslie, Renfrewshire, Scotland](#)

Died: Decapitated, 23 August 1305 (aged 31–33), [Smithfield, London, England](#)

Sir William Wallace ([Medieval Gaelic](#): *Uilliam Uallas*; [modern Scottish Gaelic](#): *Uilleam Uallas*; 1272 or 1273 – 23 August 1305) was a [Scottish knight](#) and [landowner](#) who became one of the main leaders during the [Wars of Scottish Independence](#).

Background

Although he was a minor member of the [Scottish nobility](#), little is known for certain of William Wallace's family history. The early members of the family are recorded as holding estates at [Riccarton](#), [Tarbolton](#), and [Auchincruive](#) in [Kyle](#), and [Stenton](#) in [Haddingtonshire](#). They were [vassals](#) of [James Stewart, 5th High Steward of Scotland](#) as their lands fell within his territory.

The [seal](#) attached to a letter sent to the [Hanse](#) city of [Lübeck](#) in 1297 appears to give his father's name as Alan. His brothers Malcolm and John are known from other sources. An Alan Wallace appears in the [Ragman Rolls](#) as a crown tenant in [Ayrshire](#), but there is no additional confirmation. The traditional view is that Wallace's birthplace was [Elderslie](#) in [Renfrewshire](#), but it has been recently claimed to be Ellerslie in Ayrshire. There is no contemporary evidence linking him with either location, although both areas were linked to the wider Wallace family.

Around the time of Wallace's birth, King [Alexander III](#) ruled Scotland. His reign had seen a period of peace and economic stability. Alexander had maintained a positive relationship with the kings of England, while successfully fending off continuing English claims to sovereignty over Scotland. In 1286, however, Alexander died after falling from his horse, and none of his children survived him.

The Scottish lords declared Alexander's four-year-old granddaughter, [Margaret, Maid of Norway](#), as Queen. As she was still a child, the Scottish lords set up an interim government to administer Scotland until Margaret came of age. King [Edward I of England](#) took advantage of the instability by negotiating the [Treaty of Birgham](#) and betrothed Margaret to his son, [Edward, Prince of Wales](#). The treaty stipulated, however, that Scotland would preserve its status as a separate kingdom. In 1290, however, Margaret fell ill and died at only seven years of age on her way from her native Norway to Scotland. Infighting over the Scottish throne began almost immediately.

With Scotland threatening to descend into civil war, King Edward was invited to arbitrate by the Scottish nobility. Before the process could begin, he insisted, despite his previous promise to the contrary, that all of the contenders recognise him as [Lord Paramount of Scotland](#). After some initial resistance, all, including [John Balliol](#) and [Robert de Brus, 5th Lord of Annandale](#) accepted this precondition. Finally, in early November 1292, at a great feudal court held in the castle at [Berwick-upon-Tweed](#), judgement was given in favour of John Balliol having the strongest claim in law. Formal announcement of the judgement was given by King Edward on 17 November.

Edward proceeded to reverse the rulings of the Scottish Lords and even summoned King John Balliol to stand before the English court as a common felon. John was a weak king and not the strong leader Scotland needed in these troubled times. Thus he came to be known as "Toom Tabard", or "Empty Coat". Balliol supporters including Fraser, Bishop of St. Andrews and [John Comyn, Earl of Buchan](#) appealed to King Edward to keep the promise he had made in the Treaty of Birgham and elsewhere to respect the customs and laws of Scotland. Edward repudiated the treaty, saying he was no longer bound by it. John renounced his [homage](#) in March 1296 and by the end of the month Edward stormed Berwick-upon-Tweed, sacking the then-Scottish border town. He slaughtered almost all of his opponents who resided there, even if they fled to their homes. In April, the Scots were defeated at the [Battle of Dunbar](#) in [East Lothian](#) and by July Edward had forced John to abdicate at [Stracathro](#) near [Montrose](#). Edward then instructed his officers to receive formal homage from some 1,800 Scottish nobles (many of the rest being prisoners of war at that time). King Edward had previously removed the [Scottish coronation stone](#), from [Scone Abbey](#), and taken it to [Westminster Abbey](#). (In 1996, in a symbolic response to growing dissatisfaction among Scots at the prevailing constitutional settlement, the British Government decided that the Stone should be returned to Scotland when not in use at coronations, and it was transported to [Edinburgh Castle](#), arriving on [St. Andrew's Day](#), 30 November 1996, where it remains along with the crown jewels of Scotland in the Crown Room.

Military career

Early exploits

[Blind Harry](#) alleges that Wallace's father was killed along with his brother John in a skirmish at [Loudoun Hill](#) in 1291 by the notorious Lambies, who came from the [Clan Lamont](#). According to [Ayrshire legend](#), however, two English soldiers challenged Wallace in the [Lanark](#) marketplace regarding his [poaching](#) of fish. According to John Strawhorn, author of *The History of Irvine*, the legend has Wallace fishing on the [River Irvine](#). He had been staying with his uncle in [Riccarton](#). A group of English soldiers approached, whereupon the leader of the band came forward and demanded the entire catch as the price of not arresting him. Even after Wallace offered half of his fish, the English refused such a meagre [bribe](#) and threatened to kill Wallace if he refused. Wallace allegedly floored the approaching soldier with his fishing rod and took up the assailant's sword. The argument had escalated into a brawl and two English soldiers were killed. Blind Harry places this incident along the River Irvine with five soldiers being killed. The authorities issued a warrant for his arrest shortly thereafter.

According to a plaque outside [St. Paul's Cathedral](#) in [Dundee](#), however, William Wallace began his war for independence by killing the son of the English governor of Dundee, who had made a habit of bullying Wallace and his family. This story perhaps has more weight because it is speculated that Wallace may have attended what is now the [High School of Dundee](#), and spent some of his time growing up in the nearby village of [Kilspindie](#). In 1291, or 1292, William Wallace killed the son of an English noble, named Selby, with a [dirk](#). No actual evidence exists for any of this however.

Wallace first enters history when he [assassinated William de Heselrig](#), the English [High Sheriff](#) of Lanark, in May 1297. According to later legend this was to avenge the Sheriff's murder of [Marion Braidfute](#) of [Lamington](#) — the young heiress Wallace had recently married. Soon, he achieved victory in skirmishes at [Loudoun Hill](#) (near [Darvel](#), Ayrshire) and [Ayr](#); he also fought alongside [Sir William Douglas the Hardy](#) at [Scone](#), routing the English [justiciary](#), William Ormesby from cities such as [Perth](#), [Glasgow](#), [Scone](#) and [Dundee](#).

Supporters of the uprising suffered a major blow when Scottish nobles agreed to personal terms with the English at [Irvine](#) in July. In August, Wallace left Selkirk Forest with his followers to join [Andrew Moray](#), who had begun another uprising, at [Stirling](#), where they prepared to meet the English in battle.

As Wallace's ranks swelled, information obtained by [John de Graham](#) prompted Wallace to move his force from Selkirk Forest to the [Highlands](#), there is no historical evidence to suggest that Wallace ever left the [Lowlands](#) area of Scotland other than his visit to France and his trip to the scaffold in London.

Battle of Stirling Bridge

On September 11, 1297, Wallace's forces won the [Battle of Stirling Bridge](#). Although vastly outnumbered, the Scottish forces led by Wallace and Andrew Moray routed the English army. [John de Warenne, 6th Earl of Surrey](#)'s professional army of 3,000 cavalry and 8,000 to 10,000 infantry met disaster as they crossed over to the north side of the river. The narrowness of the bridge prevented many soldiers from crossing together (possibly as few as three men abreast), so while the English soldiers crossed, the Scots held back until half of them had passed and then killed the English as quickly as they could cross. The infantry were sent on first, followed by heavy cavalry. But the Scots' [sheltroon](#) formations forced the infantry back into the advancing cavalry. A pivotal charge, led by one of Wallace's captains, caused some of the English soldiers to retreat as others pushed forward, and under the overwhelming weight, the bridge collapsed and many English soldiers drowned. Some claim that the bridge was rigged to collapse by the action of a man hidden beneath the bridge. The Scots won a significant victory which boosted the confidence of their army. [Hugh Cressingham](#), Edward's treasurer in Scotland, died in the fighting and it is reputed that his body was subsequently flayed and the skin cut into small pieces as tokens of the victory. The Lanercost Chronicle records that Wallace had "a broad strip (of Cressingham's skin) ... taken from the head to the heel, to make therewith a [baldrick](#) for his sword". William Crawford led 400 Scottish heavy cavalry to complete the action by running the English out of Scotland. It is widely believed that Moray died of wounds suffered on the battlefield sometime in the winter of 1297, but an inquisition into the affairs of his uncle, Sir William Moray of Bothwell, held at Berwick in late November 1300, records he was "slain at Stirling against the king."

Upon his return from the battle, Wallace was knighted along with his second-in-command [John de Graham](#), possibly by [Robert the Bruce](#), and Wallace was named "Guardian of Scotland and Leader of its armies".

The type of engagement used by Wallace was contrary to the contemporary views on chivalric warfare whereby strength of arms and knightly combat was espoused in the stead of tactical engagements and strategic use of terrain. The battle thus embittered relations between the two antagonistic nations, whilst also perhaps providing a new departure in the type of warfare with which England had hitherto engaged. The numerical and material inferiority of the Scottish forces would be mirrored by the English in the [Hundred Years' War](#), who, in turn, abandoned chivalric warfare to achieve decisive victory in similar engagements such as [Crécy](#) and [Poitiers](#).

In the six months following Stirling Bridge, Wallace led a raid into northern [England](#). His intent was to take the battle to English soil to demonstrate to Edward that Scotland also had the power to inflict the same sort of damage south of the border.

Battle of Falkirk

A year later, Wallace lost the [Battle of Falkirk](#). On 1 April 1298, the English invaded Scotland at [Roxburgh](#). They plundered [Lothian](#) and regained some castles, but had failed to bring Wallace to combat. The Scots adopted a [scorched earth](#) policy in their own country, and English quartermasters' failure to prepare for the expedition left morale and food low, but Edward's search for Wallace would not end at [Falkirk](#).

Wallace arranged his spearmen in four "[schiltrons](#)" — circular, hedgehog formations surrounded by a defensive wall of wooden stakes. The English however employed Welsh [longbowmen](#) which swung strategic superiority in their favour. The English proceeded to attack with [cavalry](#), and breaking up the Scottish [archers](#). Under the command of the Scottish nobles, the Scottish knights withdrew, and Edward's men began to attack the schiltrons. It remains unclear whether the infantry shooting bolts, arrows and stones at the spearmen proved the deciding factor, although it is very likely that it was the arrows of Edward's bowmen. Gaps in the schiltrons soon appeared, and the English exploited these to crush the remaining resistance. The Scots lost many men, including [John de Graham](#). Wallace escaped, though his military reputation suffered badly.

By September 1298, Wallace had decided to resign as Guardian of Scotland in favour of [Robert the Bruce](#), Earl of Carrick and future king, and [John Comyn](#) of [Badenoch](#), King John Balliol's brother-in-law. Bruce became reconciled with King Edward in 1302, while Wallace spurned such moves towards peace.

According to Harry, Wallace left with William Crawford in late 1298 on a mission to the court of King [Philip IV of France](#) to plead the case for assistance in the Scottish struggle for independence. Backing this claim is a surviving letter from the French king dated 7 November 1300 to his envoys in Rome demanding that they should help Sir William.

In 1303, Squire Guthrie was sent to France to ask Wallace and his men to return to Scotland, which they did that same year. They slipped in under the cover of darkness to recover on the farm of William Crawford, near Elcho Wood. Having heard rumours of Wallace's appearance in the area, the English moved in on the farm. A chase ensued and the band of men slipped away after being surrounded in Elcho Wood. Here, Wallace took the life of one of his men that he suspected of disloyalty, in order to divert the English from the trail. In 1304 he was involved in skirmishes at [Happrew](#) and [Earnside](#).



[Plaque](#) marking the place of Wallace's trial in [Westminster Hall](#)

Capture and execution

Wallace evaded capture by the English until 5 August 1305 when [John de Menteith](#), a Scottish knight loyal to Edward, turned Wallace over to English soldiers at [Robroyston](#) near [Glasgow](#). Wallace was transported to London and taken to [Westminster Hall](#), where he was tried for treason and was crowned with a garland of oak to suggest he was the king of [outlaws](#). He responded to the treason charge, "I could not be a traitor to Edward, for I was never his subject." With this, Wallace asserted that the absent [John Balliol](#) was officially his king.



[William Wallace Statue, Aberdeen](#)

Following the trial, on 23 August 1305, Wallace was taken from the hall, stripped naked and dragged through the city at the heels of a horse to the Elms at [Smithfield](#). He was [hanged, drawn and quartered](#) — strangled by hanging but released while he was still alive, castrated, [eviscerated](#) and his bowels burnt before him, [beheaded](#), then cut into four parts. His preserved head (dipped in tar) was placed on a pike atop [London Bridge](#). It was later joined by the heads of the brothers, John and [Simon Fraser](#). His limbs were displayed, separately, in [Newcastle upon Tyne](#), [Berwick-upon-Tweed](#), [Stirling](#), and [Aberdeen](#).

A plaque stands in a wall of [St. Bartholomew's Hospital](#) near the site of Wallace's execution at Smithfield. The [Wallace Sword](#), which supposedly belonged to Wallace, although some parts are at least 160 years later in origin, was held for many years in [Loudoun Castle](#) and is now in the [Wallace Monument](#) near [Stirling](#).

In 2005, [David R. Ross](#) undertook a 450-mile walk in commemoration of the [septicentennial](#) of Wallace's execution, followed by a memorial service in the church of [St Bartholomew-the-Great](#) as Wallace, having been found guilty of [high treason](#).



The [Wallace Monument](#) near [Stirling Castle](#)

Portrayal in fiction

Comprehensive and historically accurate information was written about Wallace, but many stories are based on the 15th century minstrel Blind Harry's epic poem, *The Acts and Deeds of Sir William Wallace, Knight of Elderslie*, written around 1470. Historians either reject almost all of the parts of Blind Harry's tale, or dismiss the entire composition. Although Blind Harry wrote from oral tradition describing events 170 years earlier, giving rise to alterations of fact, Harry's is not in any sense an authoritative description of Wallace's exploits. Indeed, hardly any of Harry's work is supported by contemporary evidence including names from land charters, the [Ragman Roll](#), and religious and public office holders and their archives. The poem, for example, describes a mythical incident, the "Barns of Ayr", when 360 Scottish nobles, led by Wallace's uncle, [Ronald Crawford](#), were summoned by the English to a conference in Spring of 1297. As each passed through a narrow entry, a rope was dropped around his neck and he was hanged.

In the early 19th century, [Walter Scott](#) wrote of Wallace in *Exploits and Death of William Wallace, the "Hero of Scotland"*, and [Jane Porter](#) penned a romantic version of the Wallace legend in *The Scottish Chiefs* in 1810. [G. A. Henty](#) wrote a novel in 1885 about this time period titled *In Freedom's Cause*. Henty, a producer of [Boy's Own Paper](#) fiction who wrote for that magazine, portrays the life of William Wallace, Robert the Bruce, [The Black Douglas](#), and others, while dovetailing the novel with [historical fiction](#). [Nigel Tranter](#) wrote a historical novel titled *The Wallace*, published in 1975, which is said by academics to be more accurate than its literary predecessors.

A well-known account is presented in the 1995 film *Braveheart*, directed by and starring [Mel Gibson](#), written by [Randall Wallace](#), and filmed in both Scotland and Ireland. The film was a commercial and critical success, winning five [Academy Awards](#), including [Best Picture](#) and [Best Director](#).

Whisky

You could drink your way round Scotland, sampling Glen whisky most of the way - interestingly, all the Glen whiskies are malt, not blended - only the best!

Campbeltown : [Glen Scotia](#)



[Glengoyne](#)

Highland : [Glendronach](#) [Glen Garioch](#)



[Glenmorangie](#)



[Glen Ord](#)



[Glenturret](#)



Island : [Talisker](#)



Islay : [Ardbeg](#)



Lowland : [Glenkinchie](#)



Speyside : [Glenallachie](#)



[Glenburgie](#), [Glen Deveron](#), [Glendullan](#)



[Glen Elgin](#) [Glenfarclas](#) [Glenfiddich](#) [Glenglassaugh](#) [Glen Grant](#) [Glenlivet](#) [Glen Keith](#) [Glen Moray](#) [Glenrothes](#) [Glentauchers](#)



Art



Photos



Music (Ctrl-Click to play)



Videos (Ctrl-Click to play)



Humour (Ctrl-Click to play)



Recipes



Glen Cloutie Dumpling

The Cloutie Dumpling gets its name from the "clout" or cloth in which it was boiled. The Glen tradition was to make it for birthdays, and include silver threepenny pieces (wrapped in paper) which the children had great fun finding!

Ingredients

1.25 lb Plain Flour
1.5 lb Fruit (sultanas, raisins)
10 oz (1 cup) Sugar
10 oz Margarine
4 tsp Mixed Spice, 4 tsp Cinnamon, 2 tsp Ground Ginger
1 tsp Baking soda, 2 tsp Bicarbonate of soda
2 eggs
1 pint milk

Method

Mix all dry ingredients in a large bowl.

Rub in margarine.

Add fruit.

Make a well in centre and add 2 switched eggs.

Mix with a knife.

Add 0.75 - 1 pint milk

Take muslin cloth (about 0.5 m²) soaked in cold water and wrung out

Lay it out flat on surface and shake flour over the area the dumpling will be in.

Pour your mix into the middle and shake some flour over the top - the thicker the covering the thicker the skin!

Gently gather together all the edges of your cloth and pull into the middle.

Leave about a 25cm distance between the top of the dumpling and your hand and get someone to tie a string really **tightly** around below your fist.

Make sure you have a big pot of boiling water with a pyrex plate in the bottom.

Gently lower the cloutie into the pot and keep the water boiling.

(always keep the kettle filled and boiled ready to top it up).

Water should be quite high in the pot but not covering the top/centre of the dumpling).

Boil (at 5) for 1 hour (at 4) for 2.5 hour with a lid on – keep checking and topping up water (or if using a pressure cooker 20 mins pre-steam then 50 mins low pressure).

When the time is up, lift it very carefully onto a plate that can take the heat, untie the string.

Gently take the cloutie off, lay a plate on its head and invert it to remove the cloth.

Put it front of an open fire (or in a low heat oven for about 20-30 mins) just to dry it off.

Serve hot (with custard), cold, or fried for breakfast!



Glen Microwave Dumpling

The lazy man's way to make a Cloutie Dumpling!!!

Ingredients

6 oz Plain Flour
1 lb Fruit (sultanas, raisins)
7.5 oz (0.75 cup) Sugar
6 oz Margarine
1 rounded dessert sp Mixed Spice, 1 rounded dessert sp Cinnamon
1 rounded dessert sp Ground Ginger
1 tsp Baking soda, 2 tsp Bicarbonate of soda
2 eggs
0.5 pint water

Method

Put water, sugar, spice, cinnamon, margarine and fruit into a saucepan.

Bring to boil.

Simmer for 2 minutes.

Remove from heat and mix in sieved flour and baking soda.

Add 2 beaten eggs.

Pour into a microwave bowl lined with clingfilm, leaving film over sides.

Cook in microwave for 9 minutes. Allow to cool.

Glen Chicken Broth



Ingredients

1 chicken
1 large chopped onion
1 large diced carrot
0.5 cup 3oz/75g rice
Chopped parsley
Water

Method

Put the chicken in a large pan, cover with water.

Bring to the boil, and simmer for 2 hours.

Take chicken out.

Add the onions, carrots and rice.

Continue simmering gently until just cooked (1 hour).

Add parsley just before serving.

Glen Cullen Skink



The name of this rich, tasty soup comes from the fishing village of Cullen, in Morayshire, Scotland. "Skink" is a soup, in this case made from smoked (Finnan) haddock.

Ingredients

A large smoked haddock (weighing around 2lb)
1 large onion, finely chopped.
1.5 pt water, 0.25 pt milk, 0.25 pt cream
1 large potato chopped finely
1 vegetable stock cube
Salt and pepper
1 bay leaf
Chopped parsley

Method

Skin the haddock before cooking.

Place the smoked haddock with milk and bay leaf, in a large pan.

Poach gently for a few minutes, then remove fish from pan.

Add onion and potato to pan and cook gently until soft.

When the vegetables are soft, remove the bay leaf.

Liquidise the milk, onion and potatoes until they are like a smooth cream.

Return to the pan, and add the flaked haddock.

Season with pepper, and add chopped parsley.



Glen Tablet

Ingredients

1 teacup milk
1 small tin condensed milk (swirl round a wee bit of hot water in tin to get it all out)
2 lb/1kg granulated sugar
2 oz/60g butter
1 tbsp syrup

Method

Place milk, sugar, butter in a large pan.

Heat until butter melts and sugar dissolves.

Add condensed milk.

Bring slowly to boil, stirring continually.

Add syrup.

Boil gently for 5 minutes.

Test mixture by putting a teaspoonful in a cup of cold water - it's ready if it's firm.

Take pan off heat and beat hard for 3 - 5 mins until the mixture cools and begins to thicken.

Pour mixture into a baking tray (around 9" x 12").

Leave to set for around 10 minutes.

Cut into squares.

Leave to harden and remove from the tray.



Glen Trout in Oatmeal

Ingredients

4 large cleaned and skinned trout
Little milk
4oz / 125g fine or medium oatmeal
1 tbs vegetable oil
3 oz / 75gm butter

Method

Clean and bone fish
Brush each portion with milk and coat both sides with the oatmeal.
Heat the oil in a pan and the butter until it starts to bubble.
Place the trout flesh-side down gently in the pan.
Cook on high for a couple of minutes until oatmeal is starting to brown.

Turn down the heat and continue cooking gently for another couple of minutes.

Turn the trout over carefully.

Turn down the temperature, continue cooking for 4 minutes, until brown on both sides.

Drain on kitchen roll to remove any excess fat/oil before serving.

Parsley Butter

Ingredients

4 oz / 125g of butter
6 tsp lemon juice
2 spring onions, finely chopped
2 tablespoon fresh parsley, finely chopped
0.5 tsp crushed black peppercorns
Warm the butter very slightly to soften it
Mash until soft (not runny), using a wooden spoon or fork
Mix in the lemon juice, finely chopped spring onions and crushed peppercorns.
Add the parsley and mix again.
Form into a log (or sausage) shape.
Cover with clingfilm and put in fridge for 15 minutes.
Slice parsley butter.

Serve the Trout in Oatmeal with parsley butter, freshly chopped parsley and wedges of lemon



Glen Cranachan (serves 4)

It is believed that this classic pudding was made originally to celebrate the Harvest festival.

Ingredients

1lb (500g) raspberries
6 tbsp whisky (to make it special, use malt whisky (or Drambuie))
3oz (75g) pinhead oatmeal
3 tbsp Heather Honey
1pt (600 ml) Double cream (or 50% cream 50% yoghurt)

Method

Spread oatmeal on a baking sheet, toast in a medium oven until crisp for 3-6 minutes (don't burn!).

Leave to cool.

Whip the cream until it is thick but not stiff.

Blend all the raspberries (except 2 which are for decoration) until smooth.

Mix oatmeal, whisky, honey and cream and raspberries (but don't over- whip).

Spoon the mixture into tall glasses.

Chill for an hour or two before serving.

Decorate with freshly whipped cream, 2 fresh raspberries, and drizzle with a wee bit of honey.



Glen pancakes

Ingredients

- 8 oz (175g) plain flour
- 1 teaspoon baking soda
- 0.5 teaspoon bicarbonate of soda
- 4 tablespoons caster sugar
- 2 oz butter
- 2 large eggs
- 5fl oz / 150ml milk

Method

Mix thoroughly together flour, baking soda, bicarbonate of soda, sugar in a bowl.
 Make a well in the centre.
 Beat the eggs, pour into the well, stir till smooth.
 Melt and stir in butter.
 Ladle batter onto a hot greased girdle (griddle or cake tin).
 Form 4 inch (10cm) diameter pancakes.
 Cook till you see small bubbles and the edges turn golden brown.
 Turn and cook for a further 1 minute or until cooked through.
 Leave to cool on a dishtowel over a wire tray.



Options

1. Add 2 teaspoon ground cinnamon
2. Use sour instead of fresh milk
3. Use 284ml carton of buttermilk and balance of fresh milk.



Glen scones

Ingredients

- 8 oz plain flour
- 1 teaspoon baking soda
- 2 tablespoons sugar
- 2 oz butter
- 2 eggs
- 5fl oz / 150ml milk

Method

Mix together, not too moist - don't mix too much.
 Pat out on a floured board 0.75 inches thick.
 Make individual scones using knife or cake cutter (bang scone out, don't twist).
 Put on girdle (griddle or cake tin).
 Bake at 210C (400F) for 20 minutes (till golden brown).
Eat immediately !!!!!!!!!!!!!!! (or leave to cool on a wire tray).



Options

1. Add 5oz (150mg) sultanas (or raisins, apricots, blueberries) for fruit scones.
2. Add 1oz / 25g grated mature cheddar cheese for cheese scones.
3. Add 2 tblsp treacle for treacle scones.
4. Use 2oz sundried tomatoes, 2 tblsp olive oil, 0.5 tsp mustard, 3oz feta cheese, pepper for savoury scones.
5. Use 2oz wholewheat flour with 6oz self-raising flour.
6. Serve with heather honey.

Glen Shortbread

Ingredients

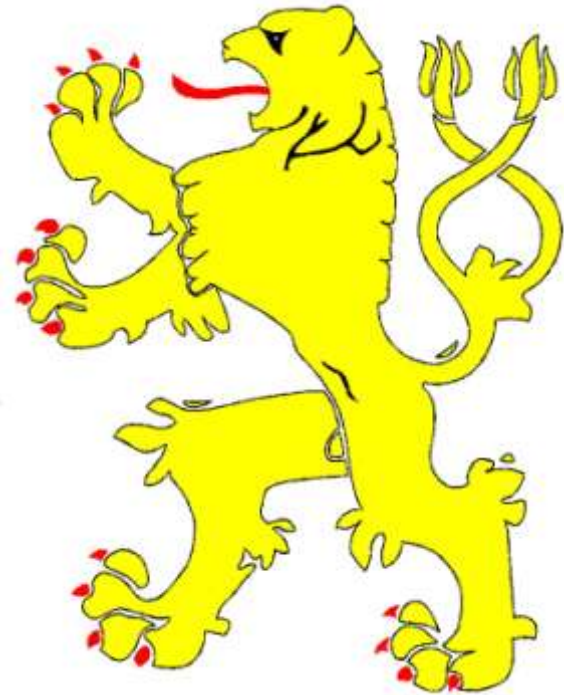
- 1lb (450g) sieved plain flour
- 8oz (225g) butter
- 2oz (56g) cooking fat
- 4oz (112g) castor sugar



Method

Cream butter, fat and sugar until fluffy. Add flour till stiff. Press into round cake pan, prick decoratively with fork.
 Bake in preheated 150C/ 300F oven for 45 minutes to 1 hour till pale golden.
 Remove from oven, score with sharp knife into 12 wedges, cutting about halfway through dough.
 Cool in pan on rack for 30 minutes.

History of the Scottish Family Glen



This book draws a picture of some of the highlights of the recorded history of the Scottish Family Glen, from the first records of the name in 1292. In a small, relatively unknown family, there are many surprising episodes, and the book answers some of the following questions:

- Which [Clan](#) does the Glen family belong to?
- [Where](#) in Scotland did the Glens originate?
- Which Glen married a daughter of [King Robert the Bruce](#)?
- Where did the Glen family hold [land](#) in Scotland?
- Which Glens served as members of the Scottish [Parliament](#)?
- Which Glens died in the [World Wars](#)?
- Which Glens have been to [University](#)?
- How did the Glens earn a [living](#), and how did they [die](#)?
- Which Glens were in [business](#)?
- Which Glens have been in [prison](#)?
- Which Glens were religious [martyrs](#)?
- Which Glens [emigrated](#) overseas?
- Who were the [poets](#) and [writers](#) in the Glen family?
- Which Glen died early, leading to someone being burned as a [witch](#)?
- Who was the most [famous](#) Glen of all time?
- Where are the Glens [now](#)?



Glen Crest

The book also contains a Glen [Encyclopaedia of Scotland](#), which adds additional information on aspects of Scotland of particular relevance to the family Glen, and a chart of the author's own Glen [family tree](#).

The latest edition is an e-book, which allows you to navigate more easily to references within the book, and, if connected to the Internet, to expand your research into the resources of the World Wide Web.